

GKvĒṭi i 71

ARq `vk ,β

w0Zxq ms`iṭYi fngKv

GKvĒṭi i 71 | c0g ms`iY `*ZB tkI ntqtQ | w0Zxq ms`iṭYi Kṭjei
teṭotQ | ejv hvq evotZ ntqtQ | Zṭe tdivKvṭm itqtQ GKvĒiB | AvMvgx
cKvkboxi Imgyb Mmbi c0Z Aṭki KZÁZv | wZwb `*Z cvĒij mc Rgv ṭ`qvi
ZwM `ṭ`b | ZiæY eUzGKivgj nK kvgtgi c0Z KZÁZvN cvĒij mc cV
Kṭi c0qvRbxq ci vqk`qvi Rb` |

GKvĒṭi i 71 Pri `kK AvṭMi GKvš- Abfṭei cKvk | tm AwMṭf
w`b ,ṭj vṭZ, `ĉæI mvtm DbwZvj w`b ,ṭj vṭZ c0Z`ṭj vṭe thme NUbvq
Avg mswké, Avgvi Pvi cvṭk hv NṭUṭQ, ZviB eYṭv itqtQ GṭZ | K_v
Avgvi, Zṭe Zvi mṭ½ Rṭotq AvṭQ GKw ṭ`axb ṭ`ṭki RbK_v | ZṭZ
c0Z`ṭj-cṭivṭj vṭe hṭṣ wQj ṭKwU ṭKwU gvb |

Kw`uDUṭi Kṭ`uvR KṭiuQ wṭR, Uvbv KvR KiṭZ cwi w | ṭKvṭb Lmov
nṭZ wṭq eww | eBṭqi KvR KiṭZ KiṭZB nṭZv msev`cṭi
wZ`w ṭbi ṭj Lv `Zwi KṭiuQ wKsev Ab` ṭKvṭb KvṭR nvZ w`ṭqW | GKw b
thfṭe wj ṭL tkI KṭiuQ, cṭii w`b wj LṭZ wṭq nṭZv wKQy Q`cZb
NṭUṭQ | th evK`w wj LṭZ ṭṭqW, Zv nṭZv ṭj Lv nqwb | ká Pqṭb | wKQy
ṭniṭdi ntqtQ | Zṭe thṭnZw`gvṭ AwZi Áb ev iO Povṭbvi ṭPóv Kw w, b
Kí bvi I Avkṭṭṭbq nqwbN ZvB avivevKZv ṭZgb ṭjYanqwb | nṭZv kṭá
wKQy cwi eZṭ GṭmṭQ | evK`web`vṭm mgyb` e`j ntqtQ | wKš` BwZnvṭmi
ṭmB D`4j mṭq Pvi cvṭki NUbvcṭvn thṭnZi GLṭbv Avgvi KvṭQ mṭZR
Ges `šwZk`3 ṭZgb c0Zvi Yv KṭiuB, ZvB hv ej vi Zv ej ṭZ tṭi w eṭj B
gṭb nq | wṭRṭK wṭq Kí Kwmbx i Pbv KiṭZ PvBwb | vqṭKi fngKvṭZ
ṭ`LvZ PvBwb | GKk eQṭi i GK Zi`ṭYi cṭṭj ṭZgbwU nṭq | Vvi AeKvki
nṭZv wQj bv | Avgv`i Rxeṭbi mePvBṭZ `ši Yxq Aa`vqṭK wṭgṭh-
`be`3 Kfṭeb ṭ`Lv DwPZ eṭj Avg gṭb KṭiuQ | gw`3 hṭx i mWV BwZnm
Zṭj AvṭZ ṭj G gṭbvṭeB th PvB |

evsj ṭ`k bvgK i vṭó` AṭbK i vócwZ, c0vbgšx wKsev msm` m`m` nṭeb,
wewfboṭckvq ,i "ZcY`ṭṭq DVṭeb AṭṭK, cvṭeb ṭ`k-wṭṭ`ṭk L`wZ | wKš`
Zvṭ`i ṭKDB `ṭaxbZvi Rb` A`ṭi nṭZ jovi cig m`ṭyb I ṭMSie cvṭeb
bv | GUv wPi Kvṭj i Rb` msiwṭjZ Avgv`i ṭmB mṭqṭi wKQz ṭj vṭKi Rb` |
G`ṭj hviv wQṭj b Zviv ṭKD RbMYṭK `ṭaxbZvi ṭPZbvq D0x KṭiṭQb,

tKDev A`i nvtZ j tofoB | mevi K_vB _vKk BwZnvfm | BwZnvfmi wov`
 j tMeRb t bqv i Kvi tY Avgiv tmSfM`evb | Avevi GUvI eje th A tbtK
 wKs` mthvM _vKvi ci l gvZ.fvgi Rb` nvtZ A`i Ztj wbtZ cvt i w b | tKDev
 mk`i htx` kwi K ntZ tPtqtQ, wKs` cwi w`wZ Zvt` i th mthvM t` qub |
 GRb` Zviv eQtii ci eQi ggfvZbv mn` KitQb | Zvt` i Kó Awg Dcj wä
 KitZ cwi hLb wbtRtK Zvt` i Ae`v b ti tL wPŠv` Kw i | Zte wKQytj vK
 mthvM Gtj l Zv MhY Kti w b |

cŭg ms` d tYi (tde`qwi 2007) cvEwj mc cto Kb`v kv l wj A t b K c k e
 Kti wQj | Avgvi Rxe t b i G Aa`vtqi mvgv`B l i Rv b wQj | Avgv t` i g t Zv
 hviv GKvE t i Rxe b w` t Z wM t q wQj Zvt` i A t b t K i D E i m w i i v i t q t M t Q
 tMŠi t e i -A Z x Z e w Ä Z | Avgvi Zvl t j L b x i g r a` t g w b t R t K c k v k K i v i
 mthvM i t q t Q | wKs` h v t` i Z v t b B? G K v E t i i m n t h v x v w m w i K i i n g v b
 t m U i g Z i n t q t Q 2010 m v t j i A t e v e t i | Z v t K w b t q w j t L w m s e v` c t l |
 t j L w U c t o Z v i t g t q t k w j t d v b K t i R w b t q t Q, Z v i e v e v R x e t b i G
 A a` v t q i A t b K U v B Z v t` i f v B t e v b t` i A R v b v | Ő A v c w b A v g v t` i t P t q l
 A v e v t K t e m R v t b b Ő N Z v i G g ſ e` A v g v i R b` c i g m t ſ l v t l i | w K s` G
 t` t K G K w P i g m Z` l c k v k c v q t h A v g v t` i w c ũ g v Z . f v g t K h v i v
 n v b v` v i e v n b x i K e j t` t K g y ſ K t i t Q Z v t` i A t b t K B G g b w K N t i B i t q
 t M t Q A v o r t j |

kv l w j i L y k t Z A v g v i k ũ m v` R e t j g t b K i w Q | c y l t m ſ i l A v g v i G e s
 c w i e v t i i A b` m` m` t` i g y ſ h t x` f v g K v i R b` M w e Z | A b R A m x g
 c v E w j m c c t o g j` e v b c i v g k` w t q t Q | Z v i K b` v A w P` e B w U c o v i c i G K w U
 k t ä A v b` - A v t e t M i A b f w Z c k v k K t i w Q j N Ő t R v k Ő | G U v G c R t b w i k ä
 G e s A v g v t K Z v t g t b w b t Z n t q t Q | I t` i w e K v t k i R b` B t Z v A v g v t` i
 j o t Z n t q t Q | Z i` Y c R t b w i t Ő t j t g t q i v G K v E t i i K _ v R v b t Z c ũ j f v t e
 A v M h x, g y ſ h t x` i t P Z b v j v j b l a v i t Y A v ſ w i K N A v g v t` i R b` G U v
 A v b t` i | w K s` G U v g t b i v L t Z n t e G K v E t i i t h v x v i v G t K G t K w e` v q
 w b t` Q b | Z v t` i K _ v a t i i v L v i A t b K A v t q v R b n t q t Q | w K s` t m U v h t` o
 b q | A v g v t` i m e v B t K B w Z n v m n t q t h t Z t e m k w` b w K s` t b B |

A M R A v k x l G e s e o f v M e v Z G K v E t i i i i` t Z g y ſ e v n b x M V t b A e` v b
 t i t L t Q b | G i c i h L b m g q G t m t Q, j t o t Q b e x t i i g t Z v | Z v t` i K v Q
 t` t K t m m g t q i A t b K N U b v w b w Ő Z n t q w Q | c w P t e v b Z c Z x, W w j, Q w e,
 t e w e l w g b v t m m g t q i N U b v w b t q w e k` t j L v i R b` Z v M` w` t q t Q | e B w U i
 e` v c v t i Z v t` i D r m v n - A v M h w Q j A c w i m x g |` x K ō v i R b` w Ő Z x q m s` i Y
 c i g m t ſ ſ t l i w e l q w Q j |` K t k v t i t m` t a x b Z v i R b` K v R K t i t Q | Z v i

eo tevb mweZv P` mk`i thv xv wntmte c k q Y t b q Ges gy ſ e v n b x t Z
 thvM t` q | G K w U e o t h ſ` c w i e v t i i m` m` w n t m t e c w Ő g e t` i z i k i Y v`
 w k w e t i Z v t` i t K t U t Q K w b K t q K w U g y m | g y ſ h t x` b v b v f r t e h v t` i
 m v n P t h` G t m w Q Z v t` i t K e B w U D r m M` K i v i c ũ v e w U K ō v i | G U v K i t Z
 t c t i f v t j v j w M t Q |

Avn! Avgv t` i mevi Rxe t b t m G K t m v b w j` t` c e l` j` ſ e b v i m g q w Q j
 e t U ! g v Z . f v g i` t` a x b Z v i R b` A` i n v t Z t b q v i t P t q t M Š i t e i A v i K x n t Z
 c v t i ! A v i t m h t x` h v l q v i m g q e v e v m Z` i Ä b` v k` ſ Ges g v t i Y k v
 ` v k` ſ v Ges f v B t e v t b i v w e` v q w` t q w Q j n w m g t L | K x A v b t` i m g q B b v
 w Q j Z L b !

ARq` v k` ſ
 1 w t m e t , 2010

DrmM®

GKvĒt̄i i mnhvĪxt̄` i
tZvgv̄t̄` i KvD̄t̄K f̄ij ub

1.

wgvQ̄t̄j i hvĪv̄`i i` n̄t̄q̄Qj XvKv w̄ek̄t̄e` v̄j t̄q̄i gaj̄ K̄`w̄Ūb t̄_̄t̄K | Zwi L 1
 gvP̄, 1971 | mgq ga`v̄y | G A½b t̄_̄t̄K Iv̄t̄Ui `k̄t̄K thme wgvQ̄j tei
 n̄t̄q̄t̄Q Zv̄t̄Z `v̄KZ t̄Kej B QvĪ QvĪx | 1968 m̄v̄t̄j i Rj v̄Bt̄q XvKv
 w̄ek̄t̄e` v̄j t̄q̄ f̄w̄Z̄n̄t̄Z Av̄m̄vi ci t̄_̄t̄KB G A½b c̄wi w̄PZ | mevi Rb` Zv
 Db̄t̄ | Av̄t̄` v̄j b hLb e`vc̄KZv j v̄f K̄t̄i ZLb XvKvi w̄efbank̄ v̄ c̄ĪZ̄ōv̄b
 t̄_̄t̄K `t̄j `t̄j QvĪ QvĪx Av̄t̄m gaj̄ K̄`w̄Ūt̄b | GLv̄b t̄_̄t̄K hvq eŪZj vq |
 Zvi ci ivRc̄t̄_ | gv̄t̄P̄P̄ c̄l̄g w̄`t̄b Av̄ḡiv ēt̄m i t̄q̄uQ gaj̄vi K̄`w̄Ūt̄b |
 GKRB QvĪ `c̄j 1Uv 5 wgv̄b̄t̄Ui w̄`t̄K Ḡt̄m iv̄Mx K̄t̄É ej j , ŌBq̄w̄n̄qv Lvb
 RvZxq c̄wi l` Av̄at̄ek̄b `w̄MZ t̄NvĪYv K̄t̄i t̄Q | ō tm w̄b̄t̄RB ti w̄vĪ t̄Z
 i t̄b̄t̄Q | thb GRb`B mevi Āt̄c̄ v̄j | K̄`w̄Ūt̄b Dc̄w̄`Z k̄ŌL̄v̄t̄bK
 QvĪ QvĪx ḡn̄t̄Z̄ t̄`w̄v̄t̄b ḡt̄i n̄t̄q DVj | wgvQ̄j Pj j K̄j v̄f̄et̄bi w̄`t̄K |
 Ōc̄w̄k̄`v̄t̄b j w̄` ḡt̄iv ēvsj v̄t̄`k̄ `v̄axb K̄t̄i v̄ŌN t̄`w̄v̄t̄b B t̄enk̄ āv̄nbZ n̄w̄Qj |
 Ōv̄Rb̄e wgv̄q̄vi c̄w̄k̄`v̄b Av̄m̄R̄ḡc̄t̄i i t̄Mvi `v̄b̄Ō, ŌBq̄w̄n̄qv-f̄t̄Av̄ f̄v̄B f̄v̄B GK
 i w̄k̄t̄Z c̄w̄m̄ P̄v̄B̄ŌN Ḡḡub Av̄t̄iv t̄`w̄v̄t̄b | GK̄ū wgvQ̄j tei K̄t̄i ce`c̄w̄k̄`v̄b
 QvĪ BD̄ub̄q̄b | ŌGc̄m̄Ō b̄v̄t̄ḡl Ḡms̄MV̄t̄bi c̄wi w̄P̄w̄Z w̄Qj | Ḡv̄`b Zv̄t̄` i wgvQ̄j
 t̄_̄t̄K KvĪ | KvĪ | K̄t̄É t̄k̄v̄b̄ t̄Mj ŌRq ēvsj v̄Ō āv̄nb̄ |
 1969 m̄v̄t̄j i H̄w̄Z̄n̄w̄m̄K MYA f̄z̄l̄ v̄t̄bi w̄`b , t̄j v̄t̄Z ce`
 c̄w̄k̄`v̄b QvĪ j x̄t̄Mi K̄ḡf̄v̄ t̄`w̄v̄t̄b w̄`t̄Z `i i` K̄t̄i ŌRq ēvsj v̄Ō | gaj̄ K̄`w̄Ūt̄b
 tm mgq ḡv̄t̄S̄ḡt̄a` me QvĪ ms̄MV̄t̄bi th̄S̄_ K̄ḡP̄ m̄f̄v̄ Ab̄ȳŌZ n̄t̄Zv | G
 ai t̄bi GK̄ū m̄f̄v̄t̄ZB Rq ēvsj v̄ āv̄nb̄ c̄l̄g c̄K̄v̄t̄k̄` D`P̄wi Z n̄t̄Z `i w̄b Ges
 `*ZB Zv Rb̄w̄c̄Ō n̄t̄q l̄ t̄v | Av̄t̄` v̄j b Z̄t̄½ DV̄t̄Z `v̄K̄vq R̄ḡv̄t̄q̄t̄Z Dc̄w̄`Z
 n̄t̄Zv w̄ecj ms̄L`K QvĪ QvĪx | Ḡt̄` i t̄enk̄i f̄v̄M Av̄l q̄v̄x j x̄M mg_̄R̄ QvĪ j x̄M
 Ges ḡw̄Y w̄m̄s̄t̄ni t̄bZ̄Z̄ȳaxb t̄M̄v̄c̄t̄b KvR Kiv K̄v̄ḡD̄ub̄ ÷ c̄w̄ŪGes Aa`vc̄K
 t̄ḡv̄R̄v̄d̄bi Av̄ng` c̄wi P̄w̄j Z b̄`v̄t̄ci mg_̄R̄ ms̄MV̄b QvĪ BD̄ub̄q̄t̄bi | tm
 mgq GB `ȳU QvĪ ms̄MV̄t̄bi K̄ḡP̄ w̄Qj c̄l̄q̄ m̄ḡv̄t̄b m̄ḡv̄b | Ebm̄Ēt̄i i
 MYA f̄ȳl̄ v̄t̄bi m̄ḡt̄q W̄v̄K̄m̄j m̄n-m̄f̄v̄c̄w̄Z w̄Q̄t̄j b QvĪ j x̄t̄Mi t̄Zv̄d̄v̄t̄q̄j
 Av̄ng` | m̄v̄avi Y m̄`úv`K c̄t̄` R̄q̄x n̄t̄q̄Q̄t̄j b Av̄B̄q̄e Lvb-t̄ḡv̄b̄t̄q̄g L̄v̄t̄bi
 mg_̄R̄ Gb̄Gm̄Gd̄ b̄v̄ḡK QvĪ ms̄MV̄t̄bi b̄w̄R̄ḡ K̄v̄ḡiv̄b t̄P̄S̄aj̄x | 11 `d̄vi
 Av̄t̄` v̄j b `i i` n̄t̄j b̄w̄R̄ḡ K̄v̄ḡiv̄b t̄P̄S̄aj̄x Gi c̄ĪZ mg_̄B̄ Áv̄cb K̄t̄i b |
 Rq ēvsj v̄ āv̄nb̄ t̄Z̄v̄j v̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q m̄t̄P̄Z̄b̄f̄v̄t̄e Ges Gi t̄c̄Q̄t̄b `v̄axb ēvsj vi `c̄e
 KvR K̄t̄i w̄Qj Zv̄t̄Z m̄t̄` n̄ t̄bB | Z̄t̄e tm m̄ḡt̄q̄ Qq `c̄w̄f̄w̄ĒK `v̄q̄Ēk̄v̄m̄t̄bi
 `w̄w̄ŪB m̄ḡt̄b Ḡt̄m̄w̄Qj | Gi Reve w̄Qj QvĪ BD̄ub̄q̄t̄bi Zīt̄d̄N̄ ŌRq
 mēf̄v̄iv̄Ō | Zv̄t̄` i w̄et̄eP̄b̄v̄q Rq ēvsj v̄ t̄k̄w̄v̄t̄bi Av̄or̄t̄j DM̄Ō ēv̄Ōw̄j

RvZxqZvev`i tPZbv jvKtq AvtQ| klgK, K.I.K, tPZgRj, ga`meE, eJRqV mevBtK Rq evsj v t`vvtb gfo t`qv gvtbB tkvxtPZbv tFvZv Kti tdjv| GtZ jvf nte evOvj abt`i gta` hviv Av`gRx-evl qvxi gtZv Atxj maut`i gvij K ntZ Pvg Zvt`i | EbmEtii cEj QvT Avt`vj tbi mgtq evgcwS` QvT`i GKw Ask Orytj v Rytj v Av`b Rytj v t`vvtbUl mvgtb vbtq Avtm| OrytMv RvtMv RbZv RvtMv t`vvtbUl cvj v` tqtQ Rq evsj vi m1/2|

GKvEtii 1 gvP`me mxgvbv gfo t`tZ `vtK| me evOvj GK ntq hvq GKw gnr `cae`evq`bi j`tP| gaj K`vUv t`tK tei nlqv QvT BDvbtq`bi wgvQj wU Kj vFeb ntq XvKv vekte``vj q DcvPvthP evmfetbi cvk w`tq djvi tivw ati knx` wgbv`i tcSvZ bv tcSvZB t`Lv tMj ivRbwiZi m1/2 mivmwi RwoZ bq Ggb AtbK QvT QvTxl thvM w`tQ| Avi ivRc_ t`tK kvvj nt`Q AqvTivl | bvbv eqtmi bvbv tckvi gvbl | vekte``vj tqi QvT QvT`i cvkvcvkk itqtQb wK`Kiv| mvgj ntqtQ wK`Kiv mthvM t`tK evAZivl | utg Zvt`i msL`vB tevk ntq tMj Ges Zv mugvMZ evotZ `vKj | tKvb `tj i wgvQj, tmUv vbtq tKD fitevbl cKZct`P mevi Rb` ZLb GKwJB `j N` `xvZvi `j | Guv Avgvi Rb` bZb AwfAZv|

GgbwK 1969 mvtj i 11 `dvi Avt`vj tbi RbZvi Ggb mePZK AskMhY t`Lv hvqvb | tKej e`wZvg wQj 24 Rvbqvwi MYAf`l vbi w`b | QvT tZv Avmv`yavgvb nZ`vi (20 Rvbqvwi) cAZevt` QvT msMog cvl t`i WvKv ni Zvtj tmw`b Kj Kvi Lvbi klgK Ges mi Kwi I temi Kwi Awctmi kxl` KgRZP t`tK mvari Y KgPmevB QvT`i m1/2 ivRct_ tbtg GtmQj | cvb I we`yr Dbqvb tevW`P tPqvi g`vb I Zvi Awctmi `v`vqv b GKB wgvQj Ask vbtq t`vvtb w`t`Q OAvBqekvnx wbcvZ hvKON Guv fvev hvq?

Avgvi vbtRil tmw`b ntqvQj GK PgKcO AwfAZv| XvKvi beKgyi `tj i wKt`kvi wK`Kiv`P gvZDi ingvb Gw`b tZvcLvbv tivw mivPevj tqi mvgtb ni Zvtj i wctKvUstqi mgq cvj tki `vj tZ wbnZ nb| Zvi Rvbrv tk`l cEb gq`vb t`tK j`vLv gvbt`i wgvQj PjtQ ZrKvjxb BKej ntj i w`tK| Avgl ZvtZ kvvj itqvQ| KvR` nj Qvotq wgvQj wU GLbKvi t`vtqj PZt`i KvTQ Gtj vbtRtK t`LtZ cvB GK`j klgKti gvT S| ci t`b j`vZ, Mvtq tMvA wKsev nvd nvZvi Rvgv| emtb gvij b, wKs` tPvtLgtL Avtjvi SjK, gv`i AvKv`Kvi `xb cKvK| Zviv GtmTQ Av`gRx, tWgiv I

tcv`Mvjv wKivAj t`tK| U1/2-tZRMw wKivAj i klgKivl tbtgtQ ct`_| GKRb gvSeqmx klgK nVrB AvgvtK KvTQ tUt b vbtq m1/2`i ej t`b, OG gvmg ev`Pv hv` wgvQj Avtm, Avgiv tKgtb Nti `wK?O Avng nZPwKZ, MveZ Ges gv`| AvgvtK Rvotq tit`LB LvbkUv c_ wZvb nuUjt b| GKBm1/2 PjtQ t`vvtb| Zvi nvtZi cik`ktKi ci`kK ati B thb Abyfe Kwi | I B gvP`ZP NUbv `si`y Gtj OgbWv fvtjv ntq hvqO| GKvEtii gv`evnbxi tUvbs K`v`u I iYv1/2b Avgvi EbmEtii eqtmi tPvtl AtbK Kgeqmx`i m1/2 t`tKwQ| Zvt`i gvqvfv wgvO tPnvivi gL`tj v tPvtLi mvgtb t`tm teovq, AvgvtK c_ Pj vq tC`Yv thvMvQ| GKvEtii 1 gvP`XvKv vekte``vj q Kj vFeb t`tK tei nlqv wgvQj wU tkI chS`wgtk hvq evqZj tgvKvi ig-cEb-ceP`Xv tnvUj GjvKvq| ceP`xtZ Avl qvgx j`tMi tZvt`i vbtq mfv KivQj b eZeUytKL gvRej ingvb| QvT-RbZv Zvi KvQ t`tKB vbt`Rbv tctZ Pvg| cvwK`vb RvZxq cvl t` wbi`k msL`vMwi o`tj i tZv wZvb | tcm`wU Bqvnqv Lv b Zvi nvtZB t`tKi miKvi MVtbi fvi Ztj t`teb, GuvB wba`wi Z wQj | wKs` BwZnm PjtQ wfb`evivq| ejv hvq, evOvj i AvZ`vbs`y i j`P` AR`bi mWk avivq|

`ZtU`RbZvi AskMhY ej tZ hv tevSvq, tmw`b wK ZvB t`tLwQ| KZ wgvQj th KZ w`K t`tK GtmTQ| tKD Zvt`i msMvZ Kti Avt`vbl mvari YZ eo Rbmfv ev wgvQj thfvte UvK-evtm Kti t`vK mgvMg NUv`bv nq, 1 gvP``Pti Zvi cOqvRb ctovb| cE`tbi t`-wqv`g tmw`b GKw AvSRwK w`v`tKU gvP wQj | RvZxq cvl I` Avatekb `wMZ nlqvi Lei M`vj wii `kRt`i KvTQ tcS`Q hvq| ivRct`i t`vvtb gvTvi `kRt`i Avtj woz Kti Ges tmLv`vbl t`vvtb `i` nq| tLjv fEj ntZ mgq j`v`vbl M`vj wii `kRivl tbtg Avtm ivRct`_ | G ai`tbi wgvQj kwi K `vKtZ cvivl Rxe`b cig cvlqv| tLjvaj vB hv`i avbAvb Zvt`i AtbtKI Rxe`b cO`gevti gtZv ivRbwiZtZ Rvotq coj | tKD tKD tZv tLjvi gv t`tK mivmwi iYv1/2b Pjt tMj |

GKB ai`tbi `ZtU`Zvq cKv`uZ ntqvQj kZ mnm`kni-e`i-Mog| ZvtZ KZ gvbl Ask vbtqvQj tKD wmvv iv`vLb| msev`ct`I cKvK nqv b tevki fVw wgvQj -mvgv`t`ki Lei | 1 gvP`cvwK`vb RvZxq cvl I` Avatekb `wM`Zi vel`tq teZvti gvT KtqKw ktai tNvYvi ci`f mgtqi e`earv`b hZ gvbl ivRct_ tbtg GtmTQ Zv wKs` wM`t`bm eK ti KtW`P cvZvtZi `vb tctZ cvti | evsjv`t`ki RbMY GRb` cO`Z ntqB wQj | G t`P`t`I ivR`wZK Ges mvgwRK-mv`wZK kv`i Ae`vb wQj Abb`mvari Y|

evOvj i Rb" GKwU ^axb ivó^Zviv tPttqQ Ges Zvi tcljvcU ^Zwi Kivi
Rb" w`tbi ci w`b wbjm KvR KttQ| ejv hvq, 1947 mvtj i 14
AvMtt÷i ci t`tkB GRb" wbišt cPón Pj wQj | melU `k`gub wQj bv|
hviV G j q` ARfbi Rb" KvR KttQb, Zvt`i mevB KwZZ| `we
Kttbwb| wnmteí cvl bv Av`vtq e`vKj ntq l`Vvub| A`ttKi wgvj Z
mvabvq evsjv`k-Gi Rb` Awbevh`ntq D`VwQj | Bqwnqv Lv`bi GKwU
msw`fjB tNvl Yv ZvB mntRB GKwU t`tki Rb`evZ`ntq DVtZ cvti |

2.

GKwE`ti 1 gvp`cwK`w`bi tclm`WwU l cävB mvgwiK AvBb c`kvmK
tRbvtj Bqwnqv Lv`bi RvZxq msm` (Gi bvg wQj cwK`wb b`vkbvj
A`vtm`fj, XvKvq 3 gvp`t`K Awatekb i`i` nI qvi K_v wQj | clg KvR
wQj msw`avb c`vq) Awatekb `wMZ tNvl Yvi ciciB evOvj iv ivRc_
gl`i Kti tZvtj | cwK`w`bi tmbvewnbxi mtt/2 tgvKvtjev l th AZ`vmb`e
tmUvI Zviv etS hvq| GRb" A`;PvB| wgvj Uwi tU`bB PvB|
cwK`wb`i nvtZ me`aybK gvi Yv`N U`v/4, tgvmbMvb, Rw/2 wegvb Ges
hy`Rvnr| wKs` evOvj i nvtZ? evOvj thv`vi RvZ bq etj cwK`wb
kvmKiv cPvi KiZ| GRb" Zvt`i Awg`fZ wbtZ PvBZ bv| Ae`Av`tkH
wQj | GLb GB evOvj i g`LB t`wAvbN` exi evOvj A`;ai... |
1 gvp`w`fj XvKv wek`e`vj q t`tk tei nI qv Qv`Qv`xt`i GKwU wgvj
Aí mg`ti gta`B Qv`-RbZvi wgvj cwi YZ nq| GtZ AskM`hYKvixiv
hvi hvi g`Zv mk`;ntq DVtZ wQj e`vKj | Awgl kwgj ntq hvB G
wgvj | tmw`b KvR`b ntj i mvqb wefv`M Kvm_vKtj l mKvj t`tkB Awg
wQj vg gaj K`wU`b| 1968 mvtj wek`e`vj q f`wZ`P ci t`tkB Avgvi
A`ttK Kvm Kiv nqub Av`vj tb AskM`h`Yi Kvi`Y| Zte 1 gvp`wgvj
Ask wbtZ wM`tq c`fiv GKwU eQi th Avi KvR`b ntj i tk`xKt`fj hvl qv nte
bv, j`veti Uwi`Z `wove bv i mvqubK `e` wbtq tmUv tK fvetZ tcti wQj ?
Avgv`i wgvj wU we`Uk KvDw`Ytj i cvk w`tq dj vi tiw` atí
Gm Gg ntj i Kv`Q th`ZB KtqKR`bi bR`ti coj tj vvi tiw`s | Gi
Kvtj v i`ti iW`_tj v j`v, tgvUv Ges GKw`K tek mP`vtj v wQj | cwK`wb
tmbvewnbxi tgvKvtjev qv Zv tgv`fj g nte etj we`wPZ ntj v GK `j Zi`Yi
KvtQ| wKs` tiw`s t`tk iW`_tj v Avj`v`v Kiv nte Kxfvte? KtqKRb
ejkvj x Zi`Y A`ttK tPón Kti l wKQy KttZ cviwQj bv | Zvt`i
Drmn`vZvi Afve wQj bv | Avgv`i wgvj wU l _gtK `wotq wQj G `tk`i

tkl t`Lvi Rb" | g`p`ht`x tbtg cov bl tRvqvbt`i tKvtbv wKQy wK Amva`
_vtK? Zviv tPón Pwj tq tiw`s tft0 tdj j | Zvi cti w`öV Avi A`g` etj
we`wObent qv iW`_tj v DVj nvtZ nvtZ | hviV Zv t`c j bv, Zvt`i gb `vi`Y
Lvivc | Ggb f`q/4 i A`;nvZQvov ntq tMj |
bZb A`;j mÜvbl i`i` ntj v | wgvj i GKwU Ask PttQ tK`x`kx
wgvbvi ntq dRj j nK ntj i cvk w`tq | tmLv`b w`bqvZ emZ jvKwoi
evRvi | tm mg`tq XvKvi ivbvi Pj v Rj Z KvVi j vKwio wKsev tKti wmtb |
mvavi YZ MvR`xti i evtm j vKwio mvcw`B AvmZ XvKvq | wgvj Kvixiv teRvq
L`k | GI tZv A`;i AwU evav j vKwio gn`Z`we`wObentq nvtZ nvtZ t`c`S
tMj |
wgvj `vj `wb ntq evqZj tgvKvi ig hvq | tmLv`b t`c`S t`wL b`vkbvj
Avl qvq` cwU`P Rb`w`c`q t`b`x teMg gwZqv tP`Saj x gmw`R`i`i wmw`tZ `wotq
e`Zv w`"Qb | wZwb 1962 l 1964 mvtj i wK`fj v Av`vj tbi t`b`x wQj b |
XvKv wek`e`vj q tK`x`kx Qv` msm` ev WvKmj mvavi Y m`áuv`tki `wqZj
cvj b KttQb | ce`cwK`wb Qv` BDw`b`q`bi mfv`tb`x wbe`wPZ nb 1965
mvtj | 1966 mvtj Qq `dvi Av`vj b i`i` ci kvmK`i tivl cto
GKwUv w`bweP`ti tR`j KvUvb | 1969 mvtj i tde`q`w`i`Z g`p`j`vtfi ci
t`tk kni-e`i-M`tg N`ti N`ti mgv`etk Rvj vq`x fvi Y w`tq RbMY`tk
MY`š; l tkvl Yg`w`i m`M`tg Abj`w`YZ Kti PttQb | GLb m`M`g
^axbZvi Rb" | RbMY`c`_ tbtg G`ttQ | wZwb Av`fiv tcl`Yv`vq`x ntq
DV`teb, GuVb `v`fweK | Zvi fvl`Yi mgq` t`Lv tMj , hvi hv nwmZ`qvi tmUv
Ztj ai`tQ, hZ DP`tZ cvti | Gm Gg ntj i tiw`stq iW, dRj j nK
ntj i cvtki j vKwio Ggb`wK N`ti i `v-eU ch`S-Nj`tQ nvtZ nvtZ | cv t`tk
L`j tbi qv m`vt`Uj -R`v`vl A`ttKi nvtZ | Svot itq`tQ | Kx th Db`w`bv
mevi ! GK Zi`Y Zvi nvtZi eU t`wL`tq ej`tj b, cwK`wb`i KvBU`v
dvj vgv |
Gi gta`B Gm Gg ntj i tiw`s tft0 cvl qv i`Wi gwj Kt`i KtqKRb
Zvt`i gnvgj `evb A`;j avitj v Ask Av`fiv Zx`f`e Kivi Rb" Q`fU tM`tQ
wbKU`- KvBvb evRvti | tmLv`b Kv`gvi kvj vq Zviv t`c j `vi`Y mgv`i |
KvtRi Rb" gRvi w`Z nqub | Ggb w`tb Kv`fiv KvQ t`tk KvtRi Rb" tZv
Avi A`_`b l qv hvq bv !
G th g`w`i m`M`g ! ^axbZvi m`M`g !
evqZj tgvKvi ig-c`éb Gj vKv t`tk wgvj tktl mÜ`vq` tntU wcti Awm
K`v`áuv`tm | BKevj ntj wM`tq t`wL GK`j Qv` G ntj i bvgdj K tft0
tdtj tQ | Qv`i v ej`tQ, Kwe BKevj wQj b cwK`w`bi `c`è`v | Zvi bvtg

evsjv`tk nj _vKtZ cvti bv| bZb bvg nte mvtR@ Rúi`j nK nj | AvMiZjv lohš; gvgjvi wZwb Ab`Zg Avfhy³ wQtj b| ZvtK ew` Ae`vtZB nZ`v Kiv nttqQj | GLb wZwb g³ msMötgi w`kwi | BKejv nj t`tk tntU Pj tMjvg wRbwn ntj | tmLvfb| bZb bvgKi`Yi AvtqRb| cwk`vbi cÖZöVz g³ Avj x wRbwni bvg g³ tMj | nvtZ tj Lv KvMR DVj Ñ gv÷vi`v mh³mb nj | weUkwe³ivax Av³vj`vbi GK ch³q PÆMötg wZwb mk`_i we³ t³ni tbZZ; w`tqQ³tj b| Zi`Y c³Rb³ Zvi Avn³v³bi D³i xB nq| cwk`wb t`tk evsjv`tk DEi³Yi Rb` Qv³l-RbZv hLb mk`_i msMötgi c`_i te³Q wbt³Q, ZLb mh³mb l mvtR@ Rúi`j nK th Av`k` nttq DVteb ZvtZ Avi we`sq wK|

3.

GKvE³ti i 2 gvP³mKvtj i w`tk wj`wb-wRuc³l GjvKvq wecj RbmgyMg| GLvfb-tmLvfb RUj v| GK`j t`w³wb w`tq Pj tQ Mjv dnu³tq| msev`c³l hv³ i nvtZ Zvt³ i PricvtK Drm³ bvbv eq³mi gvbl | Bqwnqv Lv³ Ges Rj wdkvi Awj f³Av³K wbtq Pj tQ e`³we`fc| niZvj Pj tQ| Awg KvgDwb÷ tbZv tgvn³ d³nv³ i w³vil K evRv³ti i emvq Pj wQ tntU| tm mgq Guv wQ Avgvi cÖZw`vbi i`wU³b| wZwb teAvB³wb tNwl Z KvgDwb÷ c³wU³P c³l t`tk Qv³l BDwbq³bi tK³ xq mfv³wZ bj`j Bmjvg b³nt³ i m³½ w³bq³Z thvMv³thvM ivL³Zb| wbt³ Rbv-civgk³w`tZb| Qv³l BDwbq³ KLb Kx Kg³mb t³te, tbZv³ i e³Zvq Kx ejv nte, m³vi c³ö³te wKsev msev`c³l i Rb` we³z³tZ Kx vK³teÑ Gme wZwb Rwb³tq w`tZb| tewki fvM e³e` AvmZ wj wLZ| g³l³l wKQ³ej tZb| bj`j Bmjvg fvBl wj tL ev tg³MLKfv³te dinv` fvB³tK Qv³l Av³vj`vbi cw³w³Z RvbtZb|`³R³bi thvMv³thv³Mi gva`g wQjvg Awg| niZvj Pj tQ tKv³bv wctKw³U³s QrovB| Avl qv³gx j xMmn Av³iv KtqKw³ `j G Kg³mb Avn³v³bi K³ti tQ| wK³Š RbMY wbt³RivB GRb` c³ö³Z wQj | Av³Mi w`b (1 gvP³)`³ct³ii ci tgvn³ d³nv³ i m³½ t`Lv ntj RvbtZ tP³tq³tj b, Kvj niZvj Wk w`tj nte wK-bv| mvgwi K Av³bi we³weav³b K³v³vi fvte cvj`vbi Rb` Bqwnqv Lv³bi wbt³ R teZvt³ evi evi i`tbB m³eZ G c³ke K³ti wQ³tj b| ZvQrov teZvt³ RvZxq cw³l` Awatekb`³w³tZi tNvl Yv c³Pv³ti i m³½ m³½B Gfvte`³tj`³tj gvbl ivRc³l`³tb³g Av³te tmUv GKrb AvZ³MwcbKvix tbZvi c³l`³avi Yv Kiv Kw³b wQj | ivRc³l`³Kx NU³tQ tmUv c³ö³g wZwb Avgvi KvQ t`tkB fv³tj vfvte RvbtZ cvti b| Avgvi

Reve wQj, AvR tZv`³pcj 1Uvi ciciB (Bqwnqv Lv³bi tNvl Yvi ci t`tk) `Zt³öZ³niZvj`³ii`³ nttq tM³Q| me t`vKvb eU nttq tM³Q| ivRc³l`³h³bevb c³ö³g tbB| Kvj tKi niZvtj i Rb` GgbwK WwKl w`tZ nte bv| 2 gvP³ivRc³l`³tj v³tK t³vKvi Y`³| Ab` mg³tqi g³tZv cvj`k c³ö³iv tbB tKv³l | t`L³tZ tcjvg, wRuc³l i we³cixZ w`tk GKw³ g³t³ i t`vKv³bi kvUvi fvOvi tP³ov Ki³tQ wKQ³hy³K| M³w³bm br³g GKw³ Av³RvZ t`vKv³bi Zvjv fvOvi AvtqRb Pj tQ| Gme wQj AevOwj t`³i gwj Kv³vaxb| Dcw`Z RbZvi g³ta`³tK tK D Ggb D`³Q;Lj Av³Pi³Y we³ w³c³ K³vk Ki³tQb| hviv AevOwj t`³i e`emvq cÖZö³vb n³vb w`tq³Q Zvt³ i evav t`³qvi tK D tbB| Zviv msL³vq A³i wK³Š Av³Pi³Y tectivq³| GK mg³tq t³f³Q tMj g³t³ i t`vKv³bi Zvjv| L³tj tMj kvUvi| Zvici j³l| nvtZ nvtZ D³t³v tMj tevZj | tK D tK D tevZ³tj i wQ³wc L³tj GK-`³ß tXvK tL³tq wbt³Q| Aw³Z³tj v³fv³iv hZ cv³ö³Q tevZj n³w³Z³tq wbtZ m³Pó| AvPgKv wKQ³tj v³tKi i fe³x³i D`³q ntjv| Zviv g³t³ i tevZj fv³ö³Z`³ii`³ Kij | th Drm³K RbZv c³ö³g NÉvLv³tbK t`vKv³bi Zvjv fvOv bxi³te Aetj vKb KiwQj Zviv`³ZB mw³q nttq DVj | hviv g³t³ i t`³tbqv wKsev w³QKB gRv Kivi Rb` g³t³ i tevZj msM³h KiwQj Zvt³ i tK D G Drm³te t`³ö³vq mw³g³, tKDev Aw³ö³vq| Kv³iv Kv³iv m³½ Rei`³w`³t Ki³tZ ntjv| RbZv ZLb Dj w³Z| niZvtj G³tjv bZb Av³gR| A³i mg³tqi g³ta`³B ivRc³l`³w³ n³tjv m³ivq| A³v³t³Kvntj i S³vtR tM³Uv G³vKv GK Ab`³RM³| di³nv` fvB³tqi Kv³Q G NUbvi eY³ö³v w`tqB`³ii`³ n³tjv Avgvi Avb³ö³w³K`³w³qZ³l| wZwb K³tqKw`³b Av³tM etj wQ³tj b th 1 gvP³ö³t³tk Avcbv³tK cÖZ³w`³b Av³tZ nte| G f³wel`³ö³v³x Kx K³ti K³ti wQ³tj b?

2 gvP³mKvtj XvKv wek³te`³j tqi eUzj vq D³tÉvj b Kiv nq`³vaxb evsjv i jvj -meR-tmv³vj x i t³ö³i cZvKv| GLvfb nvRvi nvRvi Qv³l Qv³l x l me³ö³ti i gvbl mg³teZ nttq t`w³wb l KiZw³jtZ`³ö³Kw³ t`³q G cZvKv³K| mg³v³t³ki AvtqRK wQj Qv³l j xM Ges XvKv wek³te`³vj q tK³`³xq Qv³l msm`³ ev WkM³l 1970 mvtj G msm³t`³w³be³PZ nttqQj Qv³l j xM| G mg³tq Qv³l BDwbq³bi mg³v³tek wQj tK³`³xq knx`³w³gv³ti | tmLv³bi Zj b³vq eUzj vi mg³v³tek wQj A³tbK A³tbK eo| c³KZ A³l`³B K³v³fv³te³bi mg³t³bi G c³ö³ztb wQj Qv³l-RbZvi Xj | Qv³l j xM tbZZ;`³vaxb evsjv`³t³ki Rb` GKw³ cZvKvi bKkv Av³MB`³Zwi K³ti ti³l³wQj | wRv³Bb K³ti wQ³tj b w³kebv³vqY`³vm br³g GK Zi`³Y| G ai³ti KvR iv³ö³t`³in| aiv co³tj gZi`³É w³ö³Z wQj | cwk`³wb kvmK³`³i hv g³tbv³ve wQj ZvtZ Zviv w³kebv³vqY`³v³ti m³h³ß`³vKvi w³el³qU RvbtZ cv³tj w³ö³Zfv³teB Gi t³ö³tb fvi Z³xq P³mv³š-

Awie^ovi KiZ| `fM`RbKfvte, `faxb evsjv`tkl tKvfbv tKvfbv
 ivR%bwZK `j G gtbvfvte tcvlY Kti Pti tQ|
 IvUi `ktKi cUg w`K t`tk OvTjxtMi tbZv-KgR`i evOwj
 RvZxqZvev`i gtS;D^{3/4}meZ Kti Zj tZ wetkl fvte Ae`vb ivLb wmiVrj
 Avjg Lvb, Ave`j iv^{3/4}vK cUj| Avl qvqx jxtMi maviY m^uv`K tkL
 gRrej ingvb G KvR m^uq mg_8 I tC0Yv tRvMvb| wZvb 1966 mvtj i
 tdepwii `i`tZ cY^ovqEkvmtbi 6 `dv KgR P Dl vcb Ktib| Gici
 `tj i mfvwzi `wqZ;Ac^oKiv nq Zvi lci| ZvRD`xb Avng` wbeR^oPZ
 nb maviY m^uv`K| tkL gRrej ingvb mPZbfvte `faxbZvi j`j` wbtq
 AMtni ntZ `vKb| 2 gvP^oeUZjvi mgvteK `faxb t`tki cZvKv
 DfEjv tbi NUbv ZvB AvKw`SK wQj bv, eis Zv wQj m^uvi KwZ| OvT
 BDwbqb evOwj RvZxqZvev`x msMgtK GmMtg tbqvi msMgtg wbtew`Z
 `vKtj I G cU^oqvq kvngj wQj bv| GKvEti `faxbZvi mk`i;msMgt Zv`i
 KvQ AtbKuv AvKw`SKfvteB Gtm cto| Zte Guvl wK th `*Z I
 `jZvi m^{1/2}B Zviv cw^uwzi m^{1/2} wbtRt`i gwbtq tbq| G msMVtbi
 wecj mSL`K tbZv I KgRmivmwi Ask tbq g³htx|
 KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o tbZv tLvKv ivq Zvi OmMgti wZb `kK : 1938-19680
 eBtq wj tLqB : 0Av^ovj b Mto tZvjvi Rb` (AvBqpe Lv^obi mvgwi K
 kvmtbi wei`tx) KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o ce^ocvk`vbi MYZw^oSK k³mgtni
 HK` ASZtc^oAvl qvqx jxM I KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o HK` ev mg^oSvZv GKvS-
 cUqvRb wQj | cvlU^o civgtk^o w^obK msev` m^uv`K Rui tnv^omb tP^oSajx
 `w^obK BfEdvK m^uv`K tZvdv^{3/4}j tnv^omb gw^obK w^oTvi mvt_ K_vevZ^o
 etj Avl qvqx jxM I KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o gta` ev^oti e`v Ktib|0
 G`evK AbjOZ nq mvgwi K kvmtbi KtVvi wev^owtLtai gta`| ivR%bwZK
 ZrciZv m^uv`Y`w^ol x| KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o lci mvgwi K RvSh bRi`wii
 GKUz tewk^oB| G cvlU^oAv^oM t`tkB teAvBvb| gwY wmsn I tLvKv ivqmn
 AtbK tbZv cvk`vbi Rb` wec^{3/4}bK wnt^ote wP^ovYz| Ggb mg^otqB tkL
 gRrej ingvb Zv`i m^{1/2} AwZ tMvctb `evK Kivi `tmvnm t`Lv^o| tLvKv
 ivq wj tLqB : 0ev^otK Avl qvqx jxtMi ct^o Dcw`Z wQj b tkL gRrej
 ingvb I gw^obK wq^ov| KwgDvb ÷ cvlU^o ct^o Dcw`Z wQj vg gwY wmsn I
 Awg| cU^oqvqkvxj AvBqpek^ovxi wei`tx Av^ovj b Mto tZvjv`i Kvi tm
 wetq Avl qvqx jxM tbZviv I Avgiv cUg `ev^otKB GKgZ ntq^oQj vg|...
 Av^ovj tbi `we wbtq Av^ovPbvi mgq tkL gRrej ingvb evi evi ej wQj b
 th cvAv^otei weM weR^ot^obm thfvte ce^ocvk`vbtK tkvlY KiwQj I `wetq

ivLwQj ZvtZ I`i mvt_ Avgv^o`i `vKv Pj te bv| ZvB GLb t`tkB `faxb
 ce^ocvk`vbi Rb` Av^ovj b Mto Zj tZ nte|0 [c0v : 181-182]
 G Av^ovPbv AbjOZ ntq^oQj cvk`vbi cU^oZovi gv^o 14 eQi ci Ges 1971
 mvtj i GK`kK Av^oM|
 tkL gRrej ingv^obi m^{1/2} gwY wms^oni G Av^ovPbvi cwYwZtZB OvT
 BDwbqb I OvTjxM HK`exfvte 1962, 1964 I 1969 mvtj i cUj OvT
 Av^ovj b Mto tZvtj , hv Avgv^o`i G fLEtK wbtq hvq `faxbZvi ct_|

4.

2 gvP^oXvKv wek^ote`vj tqi RMB^o ntj wdti wQ mU`vq| ni Zvj wQj mKvj
 6Uv t`tk 2Uv| ni Zvj Pj vKvtj RMB^o ntj i mvg^obi cK`-iv`wU GKwU
 eo MvQ tKtU hvb Pj vP^otj i Rb` eU Kti t`qv ntq^oQ| MvQwU KvUvi mgq
 OvT-RbZvi tm Kx Drm^ov| evm-U^oK-cU^oBtFU Kvi-wi Kkv th Pj te bv
 ni Zvtj , tmUv Rv^ov K_v| eo MvQ tdjv ntq^oQ tmbvev^onbxi hvbev^onb eU
 Ki tZ| 25 gvP^ochS-MvtQi eo GKwU Ask GfvteB iv`vq wQj | IB iv^otZ
 tmbvev^onbxi Zv mwi t^oq ej tWvRvi w`tq|
 WvB^obs ntj hv^ol qvi mg^otq Rv^ov tMj , Kvi w^odD ev mU` AvBb Rwi ntq^oQ|
 w`tb weirfb^oev^otb nv^ogv I AwM^ost^oh^oM Kiv ntq^oQ, Ggb hv^o t`wLqtQ
 Awg^o EbmEti i MYAv^ovj tbi mgq cU^otg G AwfAZv ntq^oQj | RMB^o
 ntj i cw^og ewoi (wU^obtKw) 1 b^oaf i`gwU Avgvi Rb` eiv^o wQj | `vKZvg
 5 Rb| 24 Rv^ogvwi (1969) MYAf^ol v^obi mU`vq Kvi w^odD Rwi nq| th
 jvL jvL gv^ol AvBqpe-tgv^obtqg Lv^obi cU^o Abv`v cKvk Kti tm^ob
 ivRc^o tbtg Gtm^oQj Zviv G Lei tR^otbB`zZ wdti tMj hvi hvi Av`-
 v^ovq| ivRc_ Rbkb`| tKej O^otU P^otj tQ AvBb-k;Ljv ew^onbxi hvbev^onb|
 IB iv^otZ Kvi w^odD ejetZi `wq^otZ; cwj tki cvkvcv^okv `vKv BvcAvi
 ew^onbxi (G ew^onbxi eo AskB 25 gvP^o 1971 w^ocj Lv^ovq cvk`vbi
 nv^ov`v^oti wei`tx Acwi mxg m^ovnm I exiZi cU^ok^o Kti wQj | mxg^ovS-
 Gj vKvq hv^oti tcv^o s wQj Zvt`i l tewki fvM mivmwi g³htx Ask tbq)
 GKwU `j cw^og ewoi K^o t^ojt v j` Kti cv_i (w^ogv^o Kv^oRi Rb` iv`vq
 `Te Kti ivLv wQj) O^optZ `v^oK| Kv^oPi Rv^ovjv me tftO P^oigvi ntq
 hvq| G ZvEe P^otj tek wKQymgq| i`g^o t^ojtvi fqvZ^oew^onv^o v^ontj i DEi
 ew^ootZ wM^otq Avk^o tbq| Awg cti i KtqKwU ivZ `w^oK i mvg^ob wefv^oti eo
 fvB K^ošj wek^oti DEi ewoi GKwU i`tg| tm mgq BvcAvi ew^onbxi tKej
 w^ojt t^oti B t^ov^ofv tgUvq| ntj cU^oetki K_v fvte^ol|

RMBre_ ntji m½ cwk~wb AwgP GKevi wetiva t`Lv t`q BDIwumi
 Qvĭtĭi tUlbsK tK>«Kti| Zvt`i m`i`dZi wQj RMBre_ ntji DEi
 ewoi mvgĭbi tLji gvtVi wK evBĭi| wgwj Uwii cĭZ`ŋ ZĒyeartb
 cĭZw`b tUlbs Pj Z gvtV| GK mgq t`Lv tMj cĭkŋYv_ŋmsL`v tewk ntq
 tMĭQ Ges Zviv DEi ewoi mvgĭbi cvĭq Pjvi c_ĭ`Lj Kĭi wbtqtQ|
 KĭqK NĒv tUlbs Pjvi mgq Qvĭtĭi covĭkvbvq`vi`Y e`vNvZ NUZ|
 PjvPtji mgm`v tZv wQj B| G wbtq RMBre_ ntji Qvĭiv cĭZev` Kivq jvf
 nqub| eis GĭtmĭQ wZi`vi Ges ZvtZ mvr`uĭwqK gĭbvfvĭei cĭkĭk wQj
 ht_ŏ| DcvPvĭhP KvtQ AwfĭhvM wbtq tMj wZwb KvhRi wKQy Kivq
 AcivMZv cĭkĭk KĭivQĭj b|
 XivKv wekĭe`vj q KZĒŋ cwk~wb Rgvbvq KZUv mvr`cĭwqK gĭbvfvĭevcbre
 wQj, Zvi Avĭi KuV`ŏvS-t`B| IB mgĭq me Qvĭveĭtm gvtmi gvSvgnS
 tmwg-wd÷ Ges tkĭi ZwiĭL dj-wd÷ ntZv| 1969 mĭj i 15 AvM÷
 AvĭqvRb Kiv ntqŭj tmwg-wd÷| Zwi LuU fviĭZi`vaxbZv w`em|
 wekĭe`vj q KZĒŋ gĭb Kij, RMBre_ ntji Qvĭiv fviĭZi`vaxbZv
 w`eĭm Avb`-Drme Kivi Rb`B tm ivĭZ DbZ Lveĭi AvĭqvRb Kĭi wQj |
 A_P Ab` ntj I GKB ivĭZ tmwg-wd÷ AvĭqvRb Kiv ntqŭj | tmUv
 wbtq cĭkĭetZvj nqub|
 GKvĒĭi 2 gvP`mU`vq KviwdD Rwi ci wĭĭUv ntq Iĭv Awfĭbe|
 evOwĭj i G GK bŭRiwenxb mvrĭmi ewj ŏ cĭkĭk| AwgP Ziĭd tNvYv cĭvi
 ntZ bv ntZB RMBre_ ntji Avkcvĭki iv`v_ĭjv wgwQĭj gvbĭl majve
 ntq hvq| ivRavxi cĭZwU GjvKv t_ĭK`ĭj`ĭj kĭRvex-tgnbwZ gvbĭl
 Avi Zi`Y Qvĭiv`vaxbZvi Rb` tbtg Avĭm cwk~wb tmbvewnbxi eĭj U
 Dĭcŋv Kĭi| RMBre_ ntji GK`j QvĭI kwgĭ ntqŭj gĭŋ cĭĭYi
 Drmĭe| Zviv AĭbK ivĭZ wĭĭi Avĭm extii gĭZv| KviwdD tĭtŏ
 wgwQj Kviĭt`i wbtq ntj tm Kx gvZvgwZ!
 wKs` ivRavxi AĭbK`vĭb tm ivĭZ`wĭj PtjĭQ| 3 gvP`mKvĭj tK>ĭq
 knx` wgbvĭi wQj Qvĭ BDwĭqĭbi mgvĭek| tmLvĭb XivKvi wewfĭbagnj v_ĭK
 Qvĭ-RbZv wbtq AvmĭZ`_ĭK GĭKi ci GK jvkN gĭŋhĭx`i knx`| GK
 gwjvi giĭnl ivLv ntjv G cweĭ te`xtZ| GK wĭkĭvi wĭĭj`wĭotq
 cvĭk| Avgiv KĭqKRb KvtQ tMj tKej Aĭwfvĭe GKwU kĭ ejĭZ
 cvij tmN gv| tm Ku`wQj bv| nqĭZv miv ivZ tKĭ`ĭQ| nqĭZv ev GZ
 GZ jvk t`ĭL tkvK fvMvfwM Kĭi wbtq bxi e ntq tMĭQ|`vaxbZv ARĭbi
 cĭ_ PtjĭQ gvZ.fwg, GUv nqĭZv Zvi eĭS I Avĭmĭb|

Gme knx`i bvg tKv_vl wK tj Lv itqtQ? Avgvĭ`i mi Kvi wK GKvĒĭi 2
 gvĭPĭ ivĭZ KviwdD tĭtŏ AvZwUwZ t`lqv exĭt`i gĭb tĭĭLĭQ? Zvt`i
 `ŋiĭY wK itqtQ tKvĭbv`ŋiK? G mgĭq gwj evĭMi KvtQ AwgP`wĭj tZ
 gZi nq Qvĭj xM tZv dviĭK BKevĭj i| Zvi`ŋZ atĭ ivLvi Rb` tgsPĭK
 Mto DĭvĭQ`ĭ`ŋ Gi cvk w`ĭq hLbB hvB, tĭŏYv cvB| Kx mvrĭmB bv G
 Ziĭy cwk~ĭwb AwgP`gĭLvgyL`wĭotqŭĭj b|
 Qvĭ BDwĭqĭ 2 gvP`ĭtK 8 gvP`chS-cĭZw`b mKvĭj tK>ĭĭi mgvĭek
 KĭiĭQ| cĭŋi tjvKmgvMg ntZv tmLvĭb| bj`j Bmjvg bwn` I gRwv`j
 Bmjvg tmwĭj g e³Zv w`ĭZb tgvvr`ŋ dinvĭ`i cvvĭbv tĭvĭUi mĭ atĭ| G
 tĭvU Gĭb w`Zvg Awg| mfv tkĭi tei ntZv wgwQj | GK ex cĭZ mKvĭj
 AvmĭZb wĭqg Kĭi| t`wĭv aiĭZb tRvi Mjvq| Bqmwq vĭbĭK ejĭZb
 ŭwqj wqŭŏ| mevB tek gRv tĭZ| tĭvkvĭK ZvĭK m`Qj cwi evĭi eĭj
 gĭb ntZv bv|`vaxbZv mSŏg Zvi gĭZv Avĭiv AĭbKĭK ivRĭĭi mvrĭm
 thv`v Kĭi Zĭj wQj | hĭk tkĭi cĭc` wbtq wĭĭŏqB wZwb fvĭebwĭb| gĭŋ
 `ĭt`k wZwb gĭŋthv`vi mŭwĭĭĭKU cvlqvi Rb`ĭ t`b`ievi Kĭibwĭb|
 Zĭe G cĭkĭetZv cĭi Avmĭe| wZwb wK MYnZ`vi wKkvi ntqŭĭj b, G cĭkĭe
 DEi I wKs` Avgvi Rvbv tĭB|
 GKw`b knx` wgbvĭi mvgĭbi tQvU gvtV KĭqKRb wĭj ajvewĭj w`ĭq
 evbvj GKwU cĭZKx Kei| Gi mvgĭb GKwU KvmĭR tj LvN cwk~wb| Qvĭ-
 RbZv ZvtZ`_y_yĭdj Z| jw_ t`LvZ|
 Zĭe tK>ĭq knx` wgbvĭi bq, 1 gvĭPĭ ci me tkYx I tĭkvi gvbĭl i Xj
 wQj avbgwĭ 32 b`ĭiN tmLvĭb wĭt`Rbv w`ĭZb eĭzeUĭtK gĭRej ingvb|
 wZwb cwiYZ ntq DVwQĭj b evOwĭj i gnĒg AvKv`ŋvi cĭZĭK| Qvĭ
 BDwĭqĭbi tKvĭbv wgwQj tmLvĭb hvqub| Avgvi I 1 t_ĭK 25 gvP`chS-ZvB
 hv lqv nqub tmB HwZnwmK ewoi mvgĭb|

5.

eĭzeUy7 gvP`ĭi mĭKvm`gq`vĭb fvI Y t`ĭeb, tmUv wZwb wĭt`RB 3 gvP`cĕb
 gq`vĭb Rwĭtq t`b| cĕĭb WwKmyI Qvĭj xĭMi thS` AvĭqvRĭbi G mfvq
 wZj avĭĭYi VuB wQj bv| GLvĭb GKwU tNvYv ev BĭĭZnvi cvW Kĭib
 Qvĭj xĭMi mvari Y m`uv`K kvRvnb wmiR| eĭzeUĭB th`vaxb evsĭv`k
 cĭZŏvi mSŏtgi meĭabvqK tmUv I B tNvYvq Dĭj ĭ wQj Ges Qvĭ-
 RbZv Zvi Abĭgĭ`b t`q wecj Dj wĭm| Zĭe eĭzeUy tmw`b`vaxbZvi

tNvI Yv t' bwb | wZwb tKej etj b, 7 gvP©timtKvm©gg`vfb me K_v ej e |
 wZwb mgteZ RbZvK ti mtKvfmP Rbmfvq thvM`vbi AvgšY Rvbvb |
 G Rbmfvv GKw' b AvtM 2 gvP©XvKv wekte`vj q eUZjvq WvKmy I
 QvTj xMi mgvteK evsjv`tki cZvKv DšEjv b Kiv nq | WvKmfZ ZLb
 wfvv Av m g Ave`j ie Ges wRGm Ave`j Kšj m gvLb | AvtMi ivtZ bZb
 tbqv bvg mvtRŠ Rūi`j nK nj t_ tK GKwU wgvQj mfv`tj tcšQv tj
 GKvRtbi nvZ _vKv cZvKvN meR Rwgv tbi gvtS jvj mh© Zvi gvtS
 tmvbwj i t0i evsjv`tki gvbwPĪ, Ztj t`qv nq WvKmy mn-mfvv wZ Av m
 g Ave`j i tēi nvZ | wZwb Zv DpZ Ztj aitj nvRvi nvRvi QvTQv x I
 RbZv Dj vfm tdtU cto | G NUbvi ci t_ tKB Av m g Ave`j ie
 ō`faxbZvi cZvKv DšEjv bKvix | Avi cētb BktZnvi cvtVi Rb`
 kvnRvnb wmvR ō`faxbZvi BktZnvi cvKŌ | 17 Gucj gvrRe bMtī th
 evsjv`k miKvi kc_ wbtqQj Zviv G cZvKvK `xKvZ t`q RvZxq
 cZvKv wntmte | hKvKtj G cZvKvKKB Avgiv Avfēv`b RwbttqQ | KZ
 knv` i jvk tXtK w`tqQ tmvbwj -jvj -meRi G cZvKvq | 16 wvfmv`ti i
 ci G cZvKv t_ tK evsjv`tki gvbwPĪ AskwU ev` t`qv nq |
 2 gvP©cētb b'vkbvj Avl qvq cvwU P Rbmfv vQj | G `j wU evOvj i
 `vqEkvmb I AvZwvqšY AvvKv t i c`q `xwv b m vq vQj | `tj i kZ
 kZ tbZv-KgP tRj -Rj vj mn` Kti tQ | wKš' I B Rbmfvq `tj i cāv b tbZv
 Aa`vcK tgvRvdtdi Avng` Zvi fvl tY `faxbZv Avt`vj tbi cōZ mivmwi
 mg_ e³ KivQj b | evgcvšt' i ivR%wZK e³Zv-weevZtZ
 AvZgvvq mste`bkj ZvB teva nq Gi KviY vQj | `faxbZv hK` i i`
 ntqtQ Ges Avi tcQtb tdivi c_ tbBŌ G wbtq ZLtbv Zv` i gta` wKQv
 w0av-00 vQj | tkL gvrRe Kx wmvš-tbb, tmUvl Zviv t`L tZ tPtqtQ | wKš'
 RbZv Zv gvte tKb? Zviv tgvRvdtdi Avng` tK w`tq Zv evj tQ wbj |
 ci w` b 3 gvP©GKB gvtV e½eUy hLb QvTj xM I WvKmj Rbmfvq fvlY
 t` b, wZwb mivmwi `faxbZvi K_v etj bwb | RbZvK i aye t j b, cōZw` b
 mKvj 6Uv t_ tK `vj 2Uv chš-ni Zvj cvj b Ki`b | Avgvi hv ej vi e je
 7 gvP©timtKvm©gg`vfb | wU Rbmfvq Dcv`Z _vKv GK evgcvš' tbZvi
 gj`vq vQj GfvteN `B tbZvi cōZ RbZvi Av`vq KZ cv`K` | tkL
 gvrRe 7 gvP©chš-Atc`v Ki tZ ej vi ci I RbZv Zv kvšfvte tgb wbj |
 MMbie`vix t`wv w`tq ej j, gvrRe Zvg GvM tQ Pj Avgiv AvQ tZvgvi
 mvt`....

6.

6 gvP©tj dtUbwU tRv t j wU`v LvbtK ce©cwk`vbi MfbP wbtqM
 Ktib cwk`vbi tōmWvU Bqvnqv Lv | G c` wv wbtq ZvK h`ō
 KtVvi gtbvfvte i gtb nqv cwk`vbi Rvšh | MYN`Zvi cvi Kī bv cšqb I
 ev`evqtb `qZvi Kvi tY tej vP`vbi KmvB vbtg wU`v Lvbt K L`wZ vQj |
 ZvK XvKvq cvvbtvi wmvš-`ūó ntq hvq tKvb c`_ P t j tQ cwk`vbi
 kvnKiv | hviv wU`v Lvbt wōi AZxZ RvbtZb Zviv DvŌMēnb | evotZ
 vK k½v | ZvK cōt`wK MfbP wntmte kc MōY KivZ A`xKwZ
 Rwbttq nvBtKvU P cāv b wePvi cvZ we G wvwi Kx ivZvi wZ vq tK cvi YZ
 ntq hvb | Zte 25 gvP© ci wU`v Lvbt tdi Zvi Kv tQb kc_ wbtqQj b |
 wePvi cvZ we G wvwi Kx tm mg t q gvrš`thv`v` i KvZv t kvgj nI qvi tPōv
 Ktibwb | wePvi cvZ Avev m`vZ tgvrvš` mvtqg Ges tRv t j wRqvDi
 ingv tbi Rgvbvq wZwb 1976 mvtj gvrwj g j xM bvgK ivR%wZK `j wU
 cpi`34wvZ Kti vQj b | G `j wU eiveiB cōZw`vqvkj bvxZ AvvniY Kti |
 Zv` i Kv tQ GKvEti cwk`vbi tmbvewnbxi evOvj wbabhA vQj thšw³K |
 nvb`vi ewnbxi m t½ mnthwMzvi Kvi tY `faxb evsjv`tk RvgvqtZ
 Bmj vgxv cvkv cwk gvrwj g j xM tKI wv w` x Kiv nq | 1975 mvtj i 15
 AvM÷ ivōcWZ e½eUz tkL gvrRej ingvbtK nZvi ci wRqvDi ingvb
 qZvq Gtm `faxbZv etivax `j t j vK tdi Kv hēg cvi Pvj bvi mthvM
 cōvb Ktib |
 cēj Avt`vj tbi mg t q RbZvi KvZv t Gfvte kvgj nI qvi NUbv 1952
 mvtj i fvlv Avt`vj b Ges 1969 mvtj i MYA fī vbi mg t q I NtU tQ |
 KLtbv KLtbv Zv cōZthwMzvi gtZv gtb ntZv | thgb 1 gvP© ci wKQv
 t j vK cwk`vbi ivōtq I miKwi tLZve eRŌ Kti tQ | Zv` i tKD tKD
 Avevi mthvM etS cwk`vbi KZē t q i m t½ mnthwMzvi nvZ ewotq t`q |
 RvgvqtZ Bmj vgxv tbZv tMvj vq Avhg, wvWvGv tbZv b`j Avgvb, tbRvtg
 Bmj vq tbZv gv l j v b d w i ` Avng` mn Avil K t q KRb agv f v E K
 ivR%wZK `tj i tbZv 1 gvP© ci RvZxq cvi I ` Avatēkb `wMz ivLvi
 Rb` Bqvnqv Lvbt wv`v Ktib Ges tkL gvrRej ingv tbi nvZ cwk`vbi
 qZv Ac t Y P `we Rvbvb | wKš' 25 gvP© ci t f v j cvēvZ Zviv tgv t UB
 mgq tbqv |
 wU`v Lvbt ZvK kc_ MōY bv Kiv tbi Acgv tbi cōZ t kva wbtqtQ 25 gvP©
 Acv t kb m v P f v BU ev`evqb Kti | 6 t_ tK 25 gvP© chš-wQj Zvi B
 cōwZce P wKš' GKB mg t q evOvj ivl th cōwZ wbtqtQ, cōZwU Ni th

evsj v`tki mg_R ntq DfVfQ tmUv wZwb ev Bqwnqv Lvb avi Yvq AvbtZ
cvtibub| evOwj iv thvxi RvWZ bq etj AvBqe Lvb-Bqwnqv Lvbi th
mekm wQj w°v Lvb Ges Rj wdkvi Awj f`Avl ZviB Abymix wQj b|
GKvEti i ci LwEZ cwk`v`b ZvtK cZi vlgšx wbtqm Kti wQj b f`Av|
MYnZ`vi cui Kí bv l ev`evqtb mimwi msuké- GK e`w³tK GfvteB
cwk`v`bi kvmKiv cj`Z Kti |

7.

KZ tj vK GtmwQj GKvEti i 7 gvP°i gbv timtKvm°bvtg cui wPZ myekvj
gg`v`b? ežeUytmB coš-wetKtj t`tki Ab` me tbZvi Zj bvg wbtRtK
Abb` D`PZvq wbtq hvb| evOwj i cY°Av`v l mek m wQj Zvi cZ| wZtj
wZtj Zv AwRZ nq| Zte Ggb gnvKwe`K Dc`vcvri K_v KÓRb fvetZ
tctiwQj? wZwb wj wLZ fvly t`bwb| fvly thme evK` l kã e`envi
Kti tQb Zvi wetk`Y Pj tQ hM hM ati Ges Avtiv eUkvj Pj tZ `vKte|
wZwb ÓGertii msMóg gy³i msMóg, Gertii msMóg `vaxbZvi msMóg
ej tj b| tKvb ct_ t`k AMñi nte, tmUvl ej tj b| ÓAwg hw` úKg t`evi
bv| cwii, Avgvi mnKgfiv hw` bv `vKÓÑ Ggb cwii wZtZl RbZvi Kx
Ki Yxq tmUv etj w` tj b| wKš` mimwi ej tj b| bñ ÓAvR t`tK evsj v`k
`vaxb| ej tj b| bv th ÓAvR t`tK evsj v`k Avl qvq j xMi mi Kvi
kymbfvi MñY Kti tQ| Ó Ktb° (Ae.) Gg G wR l mvgvbxK `wqZi w` tj b
bv cãvb tmbvcwZi | wbt`R w` tj b| bv K`vUbtgtU nvj v cwii Pvj bv Kivi |
Gme tNvlyv w` tj wK nVKwii Zv ntZv? G aiti tNvlyv Gtj wK
K`vUbtgtU t`tK cwk`w`b `mb`iv U`v¼ l wegvb wbtq Zvr`vYK MYnZ`v
`i` Kti w` Z? 25 gvP° Acviti kb mvp°vBU wK Zvtj GwMtg AvmZ? Zvi
GKZidv `vaxbZvi tNvlyv wK AvšR`ZK mgvR `vaxbZv msMóg bq,
eis wQKB wet`ñ wntmte ati wZ?

mgq engvb| thgb engvb b`x ev mgf`ñ tXD| GKevi hv NtU Zv e`j vtbv
hvq bv| GUv bv ntq l Uv ntj Kx ntZv, G wbtq tKej gj`vqb-wetk`Y Kiv
Pj | 7 gvP° t`t`l tmUvB mZ` tKD tKD gtb Kti b, ežeUz 7 gvP°
fvly `vaxbZvi Avb°wmbK tNvlyv w` tq mgteZ RbZvtK wbtq Xvkv
K`vUbtgtU nvj v Pvj vj mntRB Zv `Ltj AvmZ| G mgtg cwk`w`b
`mb`iv tMvj v wj Pvj vj nqtZv KtqK nvRvi tjtvi gi ntZv, wKš` bq
gvfmi h`x th Rvbgvtj i wecj vWZ ntqtQ Zv t`tK ti nvB wj Z| Zte G
avi Yv Pig nVKwii ZvcY° wbi`i RbZvtK Gfvte K`vUbtgtU nvj v Rb`

wbt`R t`qv hvq bv| tKvbtv `wqZkxj tbZv Ggb c`t`c MñY Kitz
cvtib bv|
7 gvP°ežeUj fvly tkvbi Rb` jvL jvL gvbl mgteZ ntqWj | Awgl
wQj vg Zv`i `tj | evtki jwv wQj AtbtKi nvtZ| Avgvi GKwU wetkl
`wqZi wQj Ñ l B Rbmfvq ežeUj fvlyi w`lqe` hZ `°Z mæ
AvZ`MvcbKvix KugDwb÷ tbZv tgvrvs` dinv`tK Rvbtbv| wZwb ZLb
_vKtZb

wj`v`bi KvtQ wmi`K evRvti ivRv dRj j ntKi evmvq| Awg fvly tkl
ntZB cQ t`sto Zvi evmvq hvB| mU`v bMv` Zvi evmvq Avevi hvl qvi
AvtM Qv` BDwbqb mfvwZ bj`j Bmj vg bwn` Ges mavi Y mæuv`K
gRwn`j Bmj vg tmj tgi AvfgZ tRtb hvB| Zviv etj wQj b, `vaxbZvi
tNvlyv tKb mimwi t`qv ntj v bv, Qv` BDwbqb Kgfiv Zv wbtq cKæZj tQ|
Awg tgvrvs` dinv`i Rb` 7 gvP° fvlyi cQ meUvB tbvU Kti
wbtqWj vg| mfvgtAi hZUv mæ KvtQ hvl qvi tPov wQj Avgvi | Zte
tj vtKi wftoi Kvi tY gtAi AtbK `ñiB tKej Awg emtZ cwii | Zi`Y
eqm t`tKB mvsew`KZvi cZ tSuK `vKvi Kvi tY tbvU tbqv mnR
ntqWj |

dinv` fvB Avgvi KvQ t`tK LwUtg LwUtg me tRtb wbtj b| KZ tj vK
ntqWj, gvbtli gtbvfe tKgb wQj, Avi tK tK e³Zv w`tqtÓÑ Gme
cKæKti b| Zvi ci tntm ej tj b, Ócwk`v`bi mt½ tKl mvfne me mæúK°
Pntq w` tj b| Ó wZwb `wU w`l qvi K_v wetkl fvte Dtg L-Kti b : GK, ÓAwg
cãvbgšZi PvB bv, evsjvi gvbtli Awakvi PvB| Ó`ß, ÓtZvgv`i hv wKQy
AvtQ ZvB w` tq k`tK tgvKvtej v Kitz nte| Ó Zvi gtZ, ežeUycwk`w`b
kvmKt`i kT` wntmte wPvYZ Kti tQb Ges Zv`i w`l`x j otZ etj tQb|
RvZxq cwii t` msL`wmi ó`tji tbZv ntq| cwk`v`bi kymb`E nvtZ
wbtZ tKvbtv B`Qv bv `vKvi K_vl wZwb `úó Kti w`tqtQb| cãvbgšxi c`
Pvbtj evOwj t`i b`v`h` `wei mt½ Avcm Kitz ntZv, hvi Rb` wZwb
tKvbtvteB c`Z wQj b bv| Zvi gtZv tbZv RvZi wvšj-tmet` kevmx l
mekvmtK hv etj tQb, Zv cwii YwZ mæuY°RtbB etj tQb| wZwb hv etj tQb
tmUv KvhZ `vaxbZviB tNvlyv, tmUv RbZv wKB etS tbq| wZwb wK
w` tj b AmnthvM Avt`v`j tbi Ges evOwj iv ZvtZ mvov`w`j | GKwU `vaxb
t`tki KZš; RbZv Zvi nvtZ Ztj w`j cig wbf°Zvq| ctii w`b`tj v
evsj v`k Pjj Zvi wbt`Rbvq| kvmKt`i mt½ RbMtYi cY°AmnthvMi
tMši tei Aa`vtqi mPbv ntj v|

8.

9 gvP[©]XvKv mek^{te} `vj q tLj vi gv^tV kZ kZ Qv^tQv^tx m^{au}Y[©]bZb a^tbi c^{ok}q^Y i i` Kij N h^uw^e `v | tQvU tQvU `tj f^vM n^tq tj dU-i^vBU ev gvP[©] cv⁺ | tKD tKD Ki^tQ μ^wj s | Av^ti K `tj i n^vtZ i^vB^tdj | G^utj v Aek^u uQj Ww^gN Kv^tVi `Zwi, hv t⁺tK μ^wj w^bt⁺q^c Kiv hv^q bv | mk⁺;^hxⁱ c^ou^z w^tm^{te} Gi Av^tq^vRb K^ti Qv^t B^Dw^bq^b | c^oav^b c^{ok}q^YK XvKv t^gw^Mt^kJ K^tj^tRi Qv^t G. tK. w^gT^v ev Avej Kv^tm^g w^gT^v | gv^tVi P^vi cv^tk w^ecj m^sL^uK tj vK G c^{ok}q^Y t⁺L^tZ N^Evi ci N^Ev `w^otq vKZ | Zvⁱ Aek^u Av^mj bv Ww^g i^vB^tdj Z^v w^btq gv^v N^vg^vZ bv | GZ^w b hvⁱv t⁺w^ur^tb t⁺w^ur^tb i^vRc^{_} g^uwⁱZ tⁱt⁺L^tQ Zvⁱv GL^b m^{au}Y[©]bZb fⁱg^kv^q | Qv^t i^v A[;] P^vj bv w^kL^tQ, Rb^Mt⁺Yi gv^tS w^el^qu^u `vi^uY Dⁱx^cb^v m^uo K^ti | Gi t^co^uY^v G^tm^tQ e^he^ui 7 gv^tP[©] f^vl^Y t⁺t⁺K | t^ul^ub^s w^bt⁺Q A^tb^k Qv^tx | GZ^w b w^gu^Qt^j i m^vg^tb t⁺t⁺K t⁺w^ur^tb w⁺ t^qt^Q hvⁱv, Zvⁱv GL^b A[;] P^vj bv w^kL^tQ | ōgv⁻tev^tbⁱv A[;] ai, evs^j v^t k⁺ v^{ax}b Ki^oN G t⁺w^ur^tb GL^b ev⁻e | th^me Qv^tx G t^ul^ub^st^q G^tm^tQ Zv^t i m^vnm uQj AZ^j b | Zvⁱv m^vg^wi K k⁺L^j v t^gt^b P^tj t^Q | K^gv^Uv^ti i w^bt⁺ R cv^j b K^ti t^Q A^qtⁱ A^qtⁱ | Ww^g i^vB^tdj `ŋⁿv^tZ tⁱt⁺L μ^wj s K^ti t^Q | W^ej gv^tP[©]K^ti t^Q | gv^tVi P^vi w⁺t^k D^ct^P cov gv^tb^ti i w^{fo} | t⁺k⁺k n^vb^vi evⁿb^xi Kej t⁺t⁺K g^u Kivi Rb^u hvⁱv j ov^Bt^qi c^ou^z w^bt⁺Q Zv^t i GK b^Ri t⁺L^tZ KZ bv Av^Mh | G^gb c^{ok}v^tk^u A[;] P^vj bv w^kq^vi e^e v Kiv n^{te}, Gu^v uQj Af^weZ | G Av^tq^vR^tb ev^v t⁺q^vi q^gZ^vl c^wk^uw^b m^vg^wi K R^vs^vi uQj bv | t⁺t⁺k ZL^b gv^kŋ j ō R^wi uQj | w^kS^u evs^j v^t k⁺ P^j uQj e^he^ui w^bt⁺ k⁺ | w^Zw^b 1970 m^vt^ji w^be^pt^bi g^va^tg G g^vt⁺u^u t^ct^qu^tj b R^bM^tYi Kv^Q t⁺t⁺K | 1 gv^tP[©]t⁺K w^Zw^b t⁺t⁺kⁱ K^Yŋ^vi | w^ek^{te} `vj q gv^tV Qv^t B^Dw^bq^tbi c^{ok}q^Yt⁺Yi c^oav^b K^gv^Ui XvKv t^gw^Mt^kJ K^tj^tRi Qv^t Avej Kv^tm^g w^gT^v | GZ^w b Zvⁱ K^gR^vE K^tj^tRi Af^us⁺tⁱB m^wg^Z uQj | n^Vv^rB Av^gv^t i b^vq^tK c^wiYZ n^tj b | w^ek^{te} `vj q tLj vi gv^tVi m^vg^wi K c^{ok}q^Yt⁺Y Ask t^bq^v Qv^tQv^tx^t i t^en^ki f^vM Qv^t B^Dw^bq^tbi t^bZv^kg^ŋ | GZ^w b hv^t i w^bt⁺ R-cⁱv^gk^u cv^j b Ki^tZ^b th^me K^gŋ, GL^b Zv^t i t^kD t^kD ūK^g Ki^tQ^b | G^gb^wK Zv^t i mⁿK^vi^xi^vl m^sM^vt^bi t^k `x^q m^fv^cu^Z b^j j^u B^mj^vg b^wn^u ev m^vavi^Y m^{au}Y[©]K g^Rwⁿ j B^mj^vg^tK K^gv^U w⁺ t⁺o^N tj dU U^vb[©] μ^wj s K^ti G^wM^tq hv^l, t^mv^R t⁺š^ov^l | G^gw^b Av^ti^v KZ w^k | G th^b G^wi K g^wi q^v tⁱgv^tK^P Aj t^kv^qv^{BU} Ab w⁺

I t^q÷v[©]d^u Dcb^vt^mi g^tZ^vN c^ug w^ek^ht^xi GK c^{ok}q^Y w^kw^etⁱ Qv^t t^mL^vt^b K^gv^Ui, ZvⁱB GK mg^tqⁱ `g^u w^kq^YK m^u `tj th^vM t⁺q^v b^{ue}k | Qv^tuⁱ g^tb c^o t^mJ cv^tb^v w⁺ t^bi K^uN w^kq^YK Zv^tK KZ^evi th^u f^rm^ŋv K^ti e^tj t^Qb, ōtZ^vg^vt^k w⁺ t^q R^xe^tb w^k“Q^y n^{te} bv | ō ev^u Z^vg^j K m^vg^wi K c^{ok}q^Yt⁺Y th^vM w⁺ t^Z ev^u n^tq^tQ^b G w^kq^YK | c^t c^t f^j Ki^tQ^b | Zvⁱ GK mg^tqⁱ Qv^t m^hv^M t^ct^q `g^u R^xe^tb w^kq^Yt⁺Ki g^še^u c^pi^ve^ŋ E Ki^tj b^N ōtZ^vg^vt^k w⁺ t^q w^k“Q^yn^{te} bv | ō G^kB mg^tq c^{ok}K^škj w^ek^{te} `vj t^qi tLj vi gv^v Ges XvKv w^ek^{te} `vj q e^uZ^j v^tZI P^j uQj m^vg^wi K c^{ok}q^Y | Gi Av^tq^vR^tb uQj Qv^tj x^M | m^{se}v^u c^t c^oz^w b Qv^tQv^tx^t i G c^{ok}q^Yt⁺Yi m^vP^t m^{se}v^u c^{ok}w^kZ n^v“Q^j | Zvⁱ c^fv^e Q^wo^tq c^o evs^j v^t t^ki m^eŋ | m^vg^wi K ev cv^j k evⁿb^xt^Z hvⁱv uQ^tj b Zv^t i K⁺ i t^eto hv^q | Av^bm^vi evⁿb^xi m⁺i^vl k^wg^j n^tq hv^q R^bZvⁱ m^wi t^Z | m^vi^v t⁺q v^{ax}bZvⁱ W^vt^k | Zi⁺Y^t i t^ul^ub^s t⁺q^vi f^vi Zvⁱv K^ua Z^tj t^bb | t^kL g^wR^teⁱ ōn^ti N^ti `M[©]m^{to} t^Zv^j vi Avⁿv^tb^o G^fv^te^B `š^eZ m^vov c^o t^ht^Z v^tk | 9 gv^tP[©]t⁺K U^vbv t^ul^ub^s P^j vi ci 20 gv^tP[©]Qv^t B^Dw^bq^b t^bZv^kg^ŋ v XvK^vi i^vR^ct^{_} gv^tP[©]v⁺ K^ti | Zv^t i A^tb^tKi K^ua uQj Ww^g i^vB^tdj | G^utj v Av^bv n^tq^uj Avⁱg^wb^tU^vj v⁺g^u, K^tj^wR^tq^u `g^u l B^Di^ul^um t⁺t⁺K | cieZ^Rv^tj L^vw^Zg^v n^f tⁱv^M w^et^kl^Á n^tq l^v Avej Kv^tm^g w^gT^v B^Di^ul^um^tZ t^ul^ub^s t^ct^qu^tj b | g^wh^txⁱ m^Pbv c^{te}“Zv Q^wo^tq w⁺ t^j b n^vR^vi n^vR^vi Qv^tQv^txⁱ g^{ta} | Zvⁱ Kv^tQ t^ul^ub^s cv^l q^v A^tb^tK G^Kv^Etⁱ j^to^tQ^b ex^ti i g^tZ^v | K^tq^KR^tbⁱ e^tkⁱ i t³ i^wÁZ n^tq^tQ evs^j vi m^eR c^os^t | G^t i g^{ta} b^vg Kiv hv^q kn^x w^bR^vg^ŋ l b Av^Rv, w^Rj⁺ t^gvⁱt^k w^gV^z MY^cu^Z n^vj^u vi, j^yd^j Av^Rx^g l m^kx^j v^tmⁱ K^u | MY^cu^Z g^va^wg^k cⁱv^ql^vq h^tk^vi t^ev^tw[©]c^ug v^b A^wa^Kvi K^ti uQj | Av^gi^v G^Km^t½ XvKv w^ek^{te} `vj t^q i m^vq^b w^ef^vt^M fⁱu^Z“n^B | ZZ^xq e^tl[©]l^wi ci c^{ok}u^k“v^j Kv^tm Av^gi^v `ŋ^rb uQj v^g cv^Uŋ^v | 1970 m^vt^j M^wZ Qv^t B^Dw^bq^b R^Mb^e nj kv^Lvi Av^wg m^vavi^Y m^{au}Y[©]K, MY^cu^Z t^kvl^{va}“ŋ | 25 gv^tP[©]n^tj w^bt⁺Ri K^tŋ w^bn^Z m^kx^j v⁺m m^vs^Mw^bK m^{au}Y[©]K | 20 gv^tP[©]t^ul^ub^s t^kl MY^cu^Z w^ctⁱv^Rc^tiⁱ g^ve^wo^qv^q w^bt⁺Ri e^wo P^tj hv^q | t^mL^vt^bB Zv^tK n^Zv Kiv n^q | μ^wj j v^Mvi ci l MY^cu^Z K^tq^Kw⁺ b t^et⁺ P^uQj | w^kS^u M^ot^g w^Pu^Kr^mv Kiv hv^qu^b | cv^wk^uw^b Av^wŋ μ^wj t^Z AvⁿZ t^j v^tKi w^Pu^Kr^mv Kiv^tb^vi K^u v⁺ t^kD f^ve^tZ cv^ti^wb | MY^cu^Zi R^b K^o e^tk⁺ j^v b Ki^uQ `k⁺Ki ci `k⁺K a^ti | l i

ciwiertii m`m`ti KvtQ th QftU thtZ cwiwb, tm hšyvi KLtbv Aemvb nte bv|

XvKv wekte`vj tq ctk`qY PjvKvtj B GKw`b Avgvt`i KtqKRbtK Wv. I qvR`j Bmj vg Zvi MwotZ wbtq tMtj b tWgivi wki GjvKvi cvtk GKwU Mtg| tmLvtb GKrb AcwiwPZ tjvK Avgvt`i nvtZ GKwU ex`K Ztj w`tq tKLvtj b Kx Kti wj PjvvtZ nq| Avgiv c0Z`tk `B ivDU KvZR tcjvg| GKwU gwU i wketZ wPwYZ GKwU `vb ZvK Kti wj dltq tivgvwAZ njvg| Avgiv ntq DVjvg mk`z gw`hfxi Askx`vi | wbtRtK MwE` gtb ntjv, mvmxl | Avgvi mt½ wQj gvepRvgvb| wj UvtMwU KZUv wLZ`fite AvNvZ KtiwQj tmUv eo K_v bq| Avgiv AvaybK gvi Yv`j AšZ GKwU i Pjv bv wktL tMwQ, tmUv cig Avbt` i |

7 gvtP` cti i KtqKwU w`tb XvKvi ex`Kti t`vKvtbi A`z i wj 0j w0 nq| G`tjv th AvMvgx w`tbi gw`thv`vt`i nvtZ ctotQ ZvtZ RbZvi mt`n wQj` bv| wekte`vj q Ges wefbaeKtj tRi weAvb j`veti Uwi i GmWmn KtqK ai tbi ivmvgvbK `v`n` e`l` v`ivqvbt`i 0f`q t`wL`q QvT`i v` wbtq hvq| G` t`q`i` cvi `uwi K mg`SvZvB wQj g`| Ggb 0Acivta0 Kvi i PvKwi hvqwb, Kvi i wei`tx` gvgj v nqwb|

25 gvtP` AvtMi KtqKwU ivtZ QvT` BDwqbtbi tbZviv`tj`tj` fivM ntq XvKvi wefbaevrov-gnjv`evK Kti | Awg`hvvgj v Kitj Kxvite Zvi Reve w`tZ nte tm wltq bvbv cwi Kibvi K_v Avgiv ewj | Avgvt`i GKwU civgk`wQj fetbi QvT` Dtv tmbvewnbxi m`m`ti i j`q` Kti i Ktbtv gwitPi` tov Qto gvi tZ nte| GRb` Kov Svtj i i Ktbtv gwitP` tov Kti ivLvi civgk`f`qv nq Kg` i | GmW ewj| embtq ivLvi Rb`l civgk` f`qv nq| tMvctb wj dtj U Qvcvi Rb` mvBtKw`vBj tgnkb tKv_vq cvl qv hvq, Zvi tLuR ivLtZ ewj | wKŠ` 25 gvp`th e`vckZvq Awg`Awfhw b`i` n`tq`wQj Zv Avgiv avi Yvi KitZ cwiwb| Zte Avgvt`i gj` fvebvq wQj RbZv| RbMY ct`q` _vKte, G wltq wlv0Z wQjvg| hviv cwiK`wbt`i wei`tx` h`x` Kite, Zviv RbMtYi gta` j`Ktq`_vKte| cti i gmv`tjvtZ G avi Yv h_v`c0vY nq|

9.

25 gvp`mU`vq tkl t`Lv nte tK RvbZ? Abw0cvqb fAvPvh`wQj b XvKv wekte`vj tqi Zi`Y wK`qK Ges RMBw` ntj i nvDm wDUi | AgwqK

`fitei axiw`i G wK`qK AtbK Qvt`i mt½ eUy l mpyf`i g`Zv m`uK` ivLtZb| 1968 mvj i mvqb wefvM fuz`nl qvi clq mt½ mt½B Awg Zvi w0fvRtbi `tj` ctv hvB| 25 gvp`w`Ktj QvT` BDwqwb knx` wgbvi t`tK wgvwQj tei Kti wj`vb ntq wdti Avtm knx` wgbvti | Abw0cvqb fAvPvth`p` mt½ t`Lv nq wj`vb GjvKvq| K_v bq, wewbgq ntqwQj nwm| Avgiv cwiK`wvb nvbv`vi ewnbxi Avmbævgjvi wltq RbMYtK m`PZb KitZ wgvwQj KtiwQ| wKŠ` Avgvt`i mt½ G mg`tq t`Lv nl qv GKrbtK th nvide wPizti, tmUv fvetZ cwiwb| QvT`vetmi c0a`q` i nvDm wDUi tK Zvt`i Nti X`tKB Awg`hZ`v Kite, GgbwU tKd``t`c0e` t`tLwb|

23 gvp`K_v nq W. wR wv t`tei mt½| wekL`vZ G`v`k0k` tK`>`tq knx` wgbvti i KvQvKwQ AvgvtK`_v`wgtq c0k`ti tLwQj b, 0`vaxbZv Avmte tZv?0 G` c0k`etZv Avgvi B ZvtK Kivi K_v? wKŠ` wZwb th mevi K_v Rvbi i tKvbi gvby wQj b! 1968 mvj ntj GKwU wmtUi Rb` c0a`q`i Kvh`j`tq BvUv wFD w`tZ tMtj Avgvi ewo ewi kvj tRtb A`Envm` Kti gše` Ki tjb, 0ewi kvj i tQj, gvi wUv Rvbtv wlv0qB|0

1970 mvj RMBw` ntj i c0a`q`i` wqZi tbb W. tR`wZg0`_nVvKi Zv| wZwb wQj b ewi kvj i evbvxcrovi ewm`v`| eigcws` ivR`0wZK Av`tk`p` c0Z Zvi AbjwM wQj | GKBMt½ e`zeUii c0Z wQj k`v` i mrvb wZ`|`j`gZ wlvw`fkt`l mevi KvtQ w0q` G wK`qK RMBw` ntj` f` mg`tqi gta` 11wU dtj i eMvb Mto Ztj wQj b| c0Z w`tKtj wZwb gwij` t`i mt½ t`tK ewMtbi cwi Ph`P` KitZb| Avgivl KLtbv KLtbv Zvi cvtk`wM`tq G KvR t`LZvg| XvKv wekte`vj tqi c0PxbZg ntj i evMvb`tjvtZ Kx tkrfv Avi tmSi FB bv wZwb Qwotq`wQj b| wKŠ` Zvi wKsev W. wR wv t`tei git`tn G ewMvb`tjv t`tK GKwU dj`l th t`qv tMj` bv!

26 gvp``yc`ti Aa`vck wR wv t`etK ntj i DEi ewoi mvgtbi gvtv MYKetj mgwvZ Kiv nq| Avi 25 gvp`i`vZ 34 b`f` v`vd tKvqvU`i i w0PZjvq cvKtmbvt`i wj`tZ gvivZ`K AvvZ nl qvi ci XvKv tgvM`tKj Ktj R nvmcvZvtj` w`b``tqK wPwKrmvaxb t`tK gZii tKvtj Xtj cov tR`wZg0`_nVvKi Zvi git`n tKv_vq wbtq hvl qv ntq0Q, tK Rvbt? nvmcvZvtj Zvi tetWi cvtkB`B` w`b` wQj b m`fik`v`m| GK mg`tq RMBw` nj QvT` BDwqwb kvLvi mfvcwZ wQj b| cti m`pvGM`A AvBb tckvq h`p` nb| 25 gvp`fmbvewnbx RMBw` ntj Awfhw b`i` Kitj wZwb Avtvi KtqKRtbi mt½ Avk0 tbb DEi ewoi QvT` | 26 gvp`mKvtj Zvt`i wj` Kiv nq| wZbRb wZbRb Kti j`vBt` `w0 Kwi`tq wj` wbt`q`c Kiv nq| Zvi j`vBt` wZwb wQj b mevi tC0tb| mvgtbi``Rtbi tP`tq GKUz LvUv

uQtb| G Kvity Zvt`i eK tf` Kti hvlqv uj mfik`vami Mjvq
 jvfm| ZvqWYK Avb nviVj l wZwb cOtY tetP hvb| GKBmt½ Avti KuU
 NUbv NtUñ uj Kivi ci AwgQKQzmgtaqi Rb` ntj i evBti Pj hvq| G
 mfhvtM i³v³ Ae`vtZB wZwb Qv` t_+K wbtP tbtg Avfmb Ges GKwU
 AwMe» Kt¶¶ Avktq tbb| RMBæ nj QvT msmi` i maviY mæuv` K cwi gj
 27 gvPQvmdD l vi ci ZvtK XvKv tgvWtKj Ktj R nvmcvZvtj fivZ`
 Ktib| cwi gj 2 n cOtY eufPb ntj i GKwU g`vbtvvtj Avktq wbtq| wZwb b
 wPwKrmv tblqvi ci wPwKrmkt`i civgtkB mfik`vm cwi gj hvb|
 tR`wZgQ 2 nVvKi Zv Avi wZwb uQtb cvkvcwK tetW| Avgvt`i mevi wctq
 wk¶¶K th Avi tetP tB Ges ZvtK nrbv`vi ewnbxi KtqKRB Gtm AAvZ
 `vtb wbtq tMtQ tm Lei Awg mfik`vi gftLB i`tbuQjvg| Awg ZvtK
 `Bw`b t`Ltz wMtqQ| wKQz UvKvl Zvi nvtZ t`B wPwKrmvi Rb`|
 tR`wZgQ 2 nVvKi Zvi gZi msev` w`tq wZwb AvgvtK Avi nvmcvZvtj bv
 hvl qvi civgk¶¶ tquQtb|

26 gvPQRMbæ ntj i Avtiv`¶Rb QvT Atj SmKKfvtc cOtY tetP hvb| Zvi v
 nt`Ob Kvj xi Ab kj Ges tkLi P` | l B w`b mKvtj Zvt`i w`tq RMBæ
 nj Ges Avkcvtki GjvKvi AtbK gZt`n tuTb Gtb ntj i gvtV ivLv nq
 MYKei t`qvi Rb`| GtKi ci GK jvk tuTb Kvš-l fxZ-mšz-G`¶Rb
 jvftki cvtkB AtPZb ntq ctoWQtb| `mb`iv wKQymgtqi Rb` nj tOtO
 Pj tMtj Zviv`æZ Ab`T Avktq wbtq cOtY eufPb| A_¶wZ wefvMi QvT
 ev`j Kwš-`vml cvwK`wb nrbv`vi ewnbxi AvrgtYi mgq RMBæ nj
 DEi emotZ uQtb| wZwb t`vZjv t_+K jwctq cto ntj i cvtki
 wk¶¶Kt`i AvevmK GjvKvq Avktq wbtq cOtY eufPb|

10.

25 gvPQetKtj QvT BDwbq b tK`xq KwgW wgvQj tei Kti uQj knx` wgbvi
 t_+K| cèb l uj `vb GjvKv cO w¶¶tYi mgq wefwæc_mfvq Avgiv
 RbMYtK tmbvewnbxi AvmbæAwfhvb mæutK`Umkqvi Kti w`B| GKBw`b
 mKvtj KwgDwb÷ cwiU¶ tbZv tgvvæš` dinv` AvgvtK civgk¶¶ tquQtb
 ivtZ RMBæ ntj bv`vKtZ| Zte tMvUv XvKv kni Rfo Ggb ee¶ MYnZ`v
 cwiPwj Z nte, Zvi mvgvb` Avfvml mZK¶vYxtZ uQj bv| _vKvi K_vl
 bq| wZwb etj uQtb, e/zeUy 28 gvPQmi Kwmi -temi Kwmi cOZovtbi KgPvix
 Ges Kj Kvi Lvbi kQKt`i teZb cO vbi K_v etj tQb 7 gvP¶¶ fvlty|
 KvR bv Kij l teZb w`tZ nteñ Guv uQj e/zeUy wbt`R| Guv cKZct¶¶

wekí miKvi cOZov| Zvi AvtMB cvwK`wb tmbvewnbx Zvt`i wqšy
 Kvttqg gviqv c`¶¶c wbtZ cvti etj Rvbvb dinv` fivB|

G Qvov 24 gvPQÆMög ev`ti kQgKiv tmqvZ RvnrR t_+K A`i Lvjvfm
 i wR nqub| ZvB cvk¶mbvivi fq¼i GKUv wKQyKti tdj tZ cvti| Avgiv
 metPtq tenk th wec` tftewQ Zv uQj cvBKwmi nvti tMtZvi| wKš`
 Acvtikb mvP¶vBU th ee¶ h¶M wcti hvl qv!

25 gvPQmU`vq wgvQj tktl Avgiv wcti Awm XvKv wekæ`vj q mvtqY
 Gtb- fetb| Avgiv ibtZ cvB th e/zeUy 27 gvPQ` ke`vcx niZvj
 AvnYvb Kti tQb| Guv uQj tmqvZ RvnrR t_+K A`i tMjvei` Lvjvfm
 evav t`qv RbZvi lci uj el¶vi cOZevt`| Zvi mt½ Bqwnqv Lvtti
 KtqK w`b ati Pjv AvtjvPbv th tftO tMtQ, tmUv ZLtbv cKvk nqub
 Avgvt`i KvQ| cKZct¶¶ ivR%wZK NUbvcv¶ni gj aviv t_+K QvT
 BDwbq b tZZ; uQj AtbK`¶i| Bqwnqv Lv Zvi kvl`vbxq civgk¶vZ
 Ges tRbvtj i wbtq XvKv GtmuQtb gvPQgvtmi gvSigwS| Rj wKvi
 Avvj fvtAvl GtmuQtb| cWög cvwK`vbi KtqKwU ivR%wZK`tj i cwb
 tbZvivi XvKv Avfmb e/zeUy mt½ AvtjvPvbi Rb`| Bqwnqvi mt½ e/zeUy
 AvtjvPvbi cvkvcwK cvwK`wb mvgwi K Rvš+MYnZ`vi cwi Pj bvi l cO wZ
 wbtZ`vtK| cWög

cwK`wb t_+K ZLb evsj vt`tk A`i l `mb` wbtq Avmvi`yU c_ uQj Ñ mgv`
 ct_ RvnrRthvtM Ges wegvb ct_| wegvb `mb` l A`i Avbvi t¶¶t mgm`v
 ntq`wovq GKvEtii tde`qwi tZ fviZi GKwU c`¶¶c| cvwK`wb
 KZ¶¶¶i cO ivPbvq GKwU mšymx tMvöx fviZi GKwU wegvb wQbZvB Kivi
 ci Zv tevg tgti Dwtq t`qv nq cvwK`vbi gwiUtz| Gi cOZw¶vq
 fviZ Zvi AvKvkmxgvi lci w`tq cvwK`wb wegvb Pj vPj wvvl × tNvl Yv
 Kti| G Kvity evsj vt`tk

cwK`wb wegvb `mb` l A`i Ges Ab`vb` mvgMö wbtq Avmvi Rb` AtbK
 Nti AvmTZ ntZv| e`envi Kiv ntZv kij ¼vi wegvb ev`i | GtZ mgq tenk
 cOqvRb nq| Rjwvb eve` e`ql tenk cto| kij ¼v hv` ej Z th Zvt`i
 fLE e`envi Kti mvgwi K miAvG l `mb` evsj vt`tk tbqv hvte bv? Zviv
 hv` ej Z, MYnZ`v eU Kitz nte, Ab`vq mvgwi K Dt¶tk` e`eUz wegvb
 kij ¼vi wegvb ev`i e`envi Kitz cvite bv? G weqW wbtq MtelKt`i
 KvR Kivi mfhwM itqtQ| tm mgtaqi evg¶ bvtgi t`kwi (eZ¶vbi
 wgvvbgvi) fLE cjvqbcv cvwK`wb h¶vcvixiv e`envi Kti tQ| GKvEtii
 Avgvt`i wK cOZteKx G t`kwi Ae`vbl wKš` kij ¼vi gZvB t_+K tMtQ
 Avtj wPZ|

25 gvP^mU^vi ci mvtq^Y Gtb. fetbi mvg^tbi gvtV cieZ^PKiYxq wbtq Avtj vPbv Pj vi mg^tqB GKwU c⁰BtFU f⁻l qvMb Mwmo IB fetbi mvg^tbi mo^tK c⁰ek Kti Ges GtKevti tkl c⁰Š-wKQymgq t⁻İK tewi t^q hvq| G MwmoU cwiK⁻wb tMvtq⁻v^ti n^tZ cvti, Acvtikb mvP^PvBtUi ci Ggb aviYv Avgv^ti KtqKRtbi ntq^Uj | Qv^T BDwbq^b w^etkl tKvtbv mvgwi K cwi Kíbv ev⁻evqb Kt^tQ wK-bv, tmUv nq^tZv Zviv Rvb^tZ tP⁰v Kt^tQ| Zte c⁰q Pvi ⁻kk ci Rvb^tZ cwi th MwmoU w^Uj L⁻wZgvb mvs⁻wZK e^w3Zj Ges ⁻vaxb evsjv teZvi tK^t⁻ Ab⁻Zg msMVK Avj x hv^tKt^ti | wZwb tmLvb t⁻İK GK eU^tK m^t½ wbtq avbgwE 32 b^afi e^zeUi evmfetb wM^tq^Utj b cieZ^PKiYxq Rvbi Rb⁻| Avi ivZ mvto AvU^Uvi w⁻İK gRwn⁻j Bmjvg tmwj g, Ave⁻j KvBqg gKj Ges Avej nmbvZmn Awg P^tj hvB nwiZic^tj GKwU evmvq ⁻vKvi Rb⁻| tmLvtb ⁻vK^tZb Qv^T BDwbq^b tbZv bvRgj nvmv b g^Ui (c^ti evsjv⁻k e^vst^tKi wbe⁰x cwi P^vj K ntq^Utj b) GK AvZ^q| wKQymgq c^ti Avgv^ti m^t½ thvM t⁻b c¹4R f⁻AvPvh⁰ l mgvb Mvb, nvi⁻b-Ai i k^x c⁰jt⁻ ZZ^qt^Y IB GjvKmn tMvUv ivRavxi gvbl c^t₋ c^t₋ tewi K⁻w w⁻tZ tbtg c^tot^Q| mevB ej^tQ, t^kL gwRe Lei cwi^tq^Ub, cvK Awg⁰K⁻vUbt^gU t⁻İK tewi t^q c^tot^Q| Zv^t⁻i c⁰Z^tiva Kt^tZ n^te| c⁰KZc^tq^U ZLb tMvUv XvKv tR^tM D^tVw^Uj | Avgiv KtqKRb nwiZic^tj t^c0^Uvi m^t½ m^t½B RbZvi ga⁻ t⁻İK tkv^b tMj , 0Pj b, mevB w^ki x Kvgi⁻j nvmv^tbi evmvq hvB| wZwbB etj t⁻teb Kx KiYxq|0 etiY⁻ G w^ki xi evmv w^Uj IB GjvKvq| tmbv nvgj vi k¹vi g^tL GKRb c⁰xY A¹vb w^ki x Kx wbt⁻Rbv t⁻teb, tm c⁰keKivi mgq w^Uj bv| wZwb ⁻t⁻wk h^tMi e^ZPvix b^tZ⁻i AbjvMx w^Utj b| kixiPP⁰ Rb⁻ me⁰v Drmvn w⁻tq^Ub| XvKv w^ekte⁻vj q gvtV Avgv^ti mvgwi K tU⁰bs t⁻L^tZI wZwb GKwaKevi wM^tq^Ub Ges Drmvn w⁻tq^Ub| wKŠ⁻ 25 gvP^mwZwbB mvgwi K KgvU^ti i fvgKv wbtj b| gv³Kvgx RbZvi GKwU eo⁻ t⁻j i m^t½ Avgivl Zvi evmvq Q^tU hvB| AtbK t⁻j vK^tK mwi t^q tQvE W⁰qsi⁻tg c⁰ek Kt^tZ ntjv| Qv^T BDwbq^tbi mvavi Y m^aúv⁻ K gRwn⁻j Bmjvg tmwj g cwi wPZ g⁻ w^Utj b| ZvB Avgv^ti t⁻fZ^ti th^tZ tZgb mgm⁻v nq^Ub| wM^tq⁻t⁻wL L⁻wZgvb G w^ki x XvKv kn^ti i GKwU gv^bP^ti I ci S^tK tciYj w⁻tq⁻t⁻Lv^tQb, tKv⁻vq tKv⁻vq Kvj fvU⁰ i t^qt^Q| G⁻t⁻jv t⁻f⁰ w⁻tj tmbvewnbxi Am⁻jeav n^te| K⁻vUbt^gU t⁻İK kn^ti c⁰ek l Aer^ta Pj vPj Kt^tZ cvi⁻te bv| GKRb c⁰xY w^ki x Gfite ntq l t⁻Vb ⁻vaxbZvi mk⁻; m^sM⁰tgi KgvU^Ui | ⁻t⁻j ⁻t⁻j gvbl Zvi KgvU

tg^tb tbq| c⁰j D¹xcbvq Q^tU hvq iYw¹t⁻bi w⁻İK| Gfite t⁻t⁻ki me⁰ b⁻lvb tckv l tk⁻Yxi Ges b⁻lvb eq^tmi Avil AtbK gvbl gv³h^tx⁻i bvqK ntq D^tVw^Utj b| Avgv^t⁻i h⁻x tZv Rbh^tx cwiYZ ntq D^tVw^Uj Zv^t⁻i Kvi^tYB| nwiZic^tj i KvQvKwQ GKwU Kvj fvU⁰Qj cieZ^PKvtj Mto lVv tmbvbi Mvl tnv^tU^tj i wK Kv^tQB| Avgiv GKwU ⁻j ⁻*ZB 0mk⁻0 ntq Q^tU hvB tmLvtb| Kv^tiv nvtZ jw^U| Kv^tiv ⁻vl wKsev enU^U| ⁻tqKRtbi nvtZ i t^qt^Q kvej Ges ⁻fveZB Zv^t⁻i K⁻i w^Uj temk| Kvj fvU⁰fvOvi Rb⁻ GUv n^tZ cvti tgv^Ug A⁻j ev⁻emk mevB nvtZi Kv^tQ hv t^ct^qt^Q tmUvB Z^tj wbt^qt^Q| Awg Ab⁻ tKvtbv A⁻;bv t^ct^q GKwU Mvt^Qi Wj Z^tj wbt^q Q^Uj vg kZ kZ gvbt^Ui w^UQ^tj i m^t½| GKvE^ti mk⁻;h^tx GUvB w^Uj 0Avgvi c⁰g A⁻0| GUv w⁻tq AZ⁻vaybK A⁻;m¹4Z k¹“ evinb^tK civ⁻Kivi tKvtbv m^aebvB w^Uj bv| wKŠ⁻ A⁻;Kx ai^tbi tmUv eo K⁻v bq, Avgv^t⁻i m^aš⁻yj Z g^tbv⁻f⁻itei Kv^tQB c⁰KZc^tq^U cwiK⁻wbiv ciwRZ ntq^Uj | Avgv^t⁻i c⁰g mvgwi K Awf⁻hvb mdj nq^Ub| Kvj fvU⁰ fvOvi t⁻P⁰v⁻i⁻ n^tZ bv n^tZB cwiK⁻wb tmbvewnbxi c⁰E⁻ w^Uj i g^ta⁻ Avgiv c⁰ hvB| Zviv K⁻vUbt^gU t⁻İK tei ntq dvg⁰M^tUi c⁻ a^ti Pj w^Uj XvKv w^ekte⁻vj q, w^Uj Lv⁻vi BwCavi m⁻i ⁻dZi l ivRvievM cwj k j v^tbi w⁻İK| c^t₋ thLvtbB tewi K⁻w Mto tZvj vi t⁻P⁰v wKsev w^UQj t⁻t⁻L^tQ w⁰neP^ti w^Uj e^U P⁻ Kti GwM^tq tM⁰Q Acvtikb mvP^PvBU ev⁻evq^tb| ⁻žZ c⁰v⁻cmv^tYi ci w⁻t⁻i Awm nwiZic^tj GjvKvq| tmLvtb KtqKRb w^Utj GKwU t⁻vKv^tbi mvg^tb ivLv GK e⁻v^tij tK^ti wmb tZ^tj i GKwU W⁰g t⁻v^tj wbt^q Av^tm Avgiv th evmvq D^tVw^U wK tmUv^tZB| cwi Kíbv w^Uj tK^ti wmb e⁻envi Kti t^ct^Utj te⁻gv evb^tbv n^te| gRwn⁻j Bmjvg w^Utj b G cwi Kíbv i Drmvnx mg⁻R⁻| wKŠ⁻ GRb⁻ Av^tiv wKQy gvj gmj vi c⁰qvRb w^Uj , hv cvK^tmbv^t⁻i c⁰j nvgj vi g^tL msM⁰ Kiv m^ae nq^Ub| d^tj t^ct^Utj te⁻gv Av⁻tj tK^ti wmb te⁻gv t^gt⁻i n⁻vb⁻v^t⁻i t⁻gvKv^tej vi cwi Kíbv ev⁻evqb Kiv hvq^Ub| Ggb f^q4i nvgjv th n^tZ cvti tmUv K⁰Rb five^tZ t^ct⁻i w^Uj ?

11.

25 gvP^mmvivivZ ivB^tdj l t^gw^kbMvt⁻bi w^Uj Ges Kvg^tbi tMj vi ktā ev⁰wj i ⁻vaxbZv Av^t⁻vj b wP⁻Z^ti ⁻ā Kti t⁻qvi w⁻te⁰ t⁻P⁰v P^vjvg Bqwnqv Lv⁻ l w^U⁻v Lv⁻bi ⁻j | 26 gv^tP⁰ w^eivg tbB| Avgiv PwK t⁰to

tgStZ Avkq wbtqU| Gw b `yctiB GKwU teZvi htš; fviZi AvKiveYxi Leti i bZz tcj vgn Ōce^oevsj vq Mphx ii" ntaq tMtQ| Ō IB teZvi ŌAvgvi tmbvri evsjv Awg tZvgvq fuj ewmō MvbwU evRvbtv nq| G GK Ab` wkniY| Avgv` i RvZxq m/2xZ...

mU`vq fviY w`tj b cwk`vbi tclm`Wu tRvbtj AvMv tgvn^o Bqwnqv Lvb| Avgiv teZvi Zv i`wb| Zvi me Awf`thvM, t`qv f I N,v tkL gwRej ingvbi wei`tx| tmbvevmbx cwk`vbtK i`qv Kti tQ etj `we Kti wZwb `t^o Ktib th, Gevti gwRetK kw`-tctZB nte| wZwb etj b, Ōm UvBg wn DBj bU tMv AvbcwkbW| Ō

G KvTjv ivZ Kte nte tklN G fvebvZB 25 gvP^oivZ tkl nq| wKš` tMvj v`uj i tkl tbB| 7-8 Rb Kx Lvte, G wPš⁺tKD tKD i`i" Ktib 26 gvP^omKvtj | Ggb `f`ebvi gta`B lmgvb fvB tKv v t`tk wbtq Gtj b Pj, Wj l jeY| ZvtZ Avgv` i `tj v ivb^o ntaq v| Pvi w`tk tMvj v`uj i gta` wZwb Ggb tectivqv AvPiY tKb Ktj b? wZwb nvtZ nvtZ ej tjb, Guv cvb XvKvi w`qv| KvmdDti gta` l tmLvbt tKbvKvUvi gtZv t`vKv LjR cvlqv hvq| `mb`iv mvaviYZ Awj Mvj tZ hvq bv| AtbKevi wZwb G KvR Kti tQb| Zte 25 gvP^oivZ Rwi Kiv KvmdD th Ab` me KvmdDti Zj bvq GtKvfiB wfb^o tm aviYv Zvi l wQj bv| Awg^oZLb chS-Awj Mvj tZ bvtgub etj B i`qv|

26 gvP^owetKtj nwmZc tJ U`v/4 Gtj v| U`v/4i KvbdvUvbtv `uj i kta Mvj i tFZi evmvi gta` l mwo ntaq v bZb Kti fqvZ^ocwi tek| tmwj g fvB Gi gta`B Zvi eq`vDti tUbstqi AwfAZv ej tjb : Avkcvtk `mb` AvtQ wKbv tmUv tevSv hvte Kxfvte? GRb` `i Rv ev t` l qvtj i l ci w`tq GKwU KvTjv i Ō j vMvbtv nmo Avt`-Avt`-tei KtiZ nte| `mb` i KvTQ gtb nte Guv gvbtj i gv v| Zviv KvQvKwQ vKtj `uj Kite wKsev GKUz Ōf` Ō ntaq j wv wbtq tZto Avmte| Avi Gme wKQybv NUtj eStZ nte Avkcvtk wec` tbB| wKš` 25 gvP^oGes Zvi cieZ^ogvm` tjtZ cwk`vbi eeP `mb`iv evsjv` tk th AvPiY Kti tQ ZvtZ G w`qv tKvbtv KvRb Avtmv| Zviv gvbtj tgti tQ wbiePti| Zvt` i KvTQ i Ō gvLvbtv nmo Avi gvbtj i gv vq tKvbtv cv`R` wQj bv|

27 gvP^omKvtj eStZ cwi, iv`vq tjk Pj vPj i`i" ntaq| KvmdD tbB `yctj 12 Uv chS- GUv i bZz cvB| th tKtiwmti WtgvU Avgv` i vKvi `vbt wbtq Avmv ntaqUj Zvi gwj K AvnRwi i iæ Kti tQb| wZwb hw Awg^oK etj t`b? Gfite bZb fq`Zwi nq|

XvKv teZvi tK`^ Puj j tPovi Kti tQ Awg^o D`Fvix KvDtk w`tq tNviYv t`qv ntaq| mvgwi K digvb cPvi ntaq| ej v ntaq, Awg^o m1/2 mntwMzv KtiZ| KvmdD cZ`vnti i tNviYv tkvbi ciciB Avgiv tei ntaq hvB| cŌtg hvB XvKv wekt^o `vj tq| `tj `tj QŌU AvmtQ gvbtj| QvT BDwbtbi tbZv-Kg^o i AtbtKB Avtmv| QvTixiv Avtmv Rvbtbi S^oK wbtq| Avgiv civwRZ ntaq, Zv KvTiv gtb nqub| eis Gici Kx KtiZ nte, tmUv wbtqB wPš⁺i`i" ntaq hvq mevi |

nwmZicj t`tk tei ntaq Avmvi mgq wKQy` i ciciB t`wL Awg^otcw^os| GKRb `mb` Avgv` i KtqKRbtK `j teta bv nuUvi Rb` KKR KtE mZK^o Kti w`j| tm evsjvZB K_v etj wQj| ctii KtqK gvmi fq/4i AwfAZvq etS^o, l B gn^oZ^oAvgv` i `uj Kti gv tJ l KvTiv wKQyev i wQj bv| Avgiv eis Zvi KvQ t`tk Ōpig tmSRb` Ō tctqU|

cvtq tntUB mvtR^o Rūi`j nK ntaq w`tq t`wL K`wU^obi mvgtb KtqKwU gZt` n cto itqtQ| cvtk ivLv AvtQ 3-4wU Wwv ivbtj| gw^oh^ox i Gme exi knx` t` i gta` wQj b wPk^oZ tnvj j ingvb| wZwb QvTj xMi tK` xq tbZv wQj b| QvT` i gta` `faxb evsjv i ct` RbgZ mwoZ KvR Kti tQb wbi j mfvte| QvT Rvbt tktl wZwb `wbK AvRv` cwi Kvq m^osew` tKi KvR i`i" Ktib| ewk mgq KvUZ QvT` i gta`| BKej nj Ōwotq RMB^o ntaq cŌek Kti B eStZ cwi th Kx wech^o NtU tMtQ| `wQY ewoi cāvb tMtUi KvTQ GKRb `vqvbtbi gZt` n cto AvtQ| tKD j vk wbtZ Avtmv| tKD j vk ati wejvc Kti w| G fetb cŌek Kti hvB Avgvi 203 b^o K^oU i w`tk| tmU A^oZ| wKš` Avkcvtki AtbK i`tgi `i Rv fvOv| tKvbtv tKvbtwUz Av` b t`qv nq| Awg Avgvi i`tgi tFZi hvBw| evi v`vq i wktZ Uvbtv wQj GKwU j w/2 Ges i`gtgu mAq miKvti GKwU mv`v kvU^o Awg G `fUv m1/2 wB|

ntj i knx` wgvbtii mvgtb w`tq t`wL cvtkB MYKei| tKv i Ktg gwU Pvcv t`qv ntaq Avgv` i wctjRbt` i| DEi ewotZ nvgvi wPy` uó| tMU fvOv| wKš` tenk mgq `wvbtvi AeKv wQj bv| tR`wZg^o nVvKā Zv AvnZ ntaq wPwKrmvaxb AvtQb tRtb QŌU hvB XvKv tgvw^oKj Ktj R nvmcvZvtj| tK` xq knx` wgvbtii cvtk gvbtj i wfo| tKD tKD Mwo wbtq GtmQb| QvT BDwbtbi KtqKRb bvix tbTx Ges Kgx^o wQj b Zvt` i `tj | G th Kx `ymvntmi NUbv wQj, Zv eStq evj m^oe bq| ct` ct` ZLtbv cto AvtQ j vk| Rj tQ Avgv` i wctj kni XvKv| KvmdD wei wZ Pj tQ| GKBm1/2 bvbw K t`tk tftm AvmtQ `uj i kā| Gi gta` l mevB eStZ cvi wQj vg th GKUz di mZ tctj evOwv i G gnwvj b tKt` B

thtZ nte| GLvtbB wjg te mvm I tc0Yv| Avgiv tetP AvQÑ DcwZ
mei gta GK AvðhAbfWZ Qmoq cto| G knx wgbvi wKŠ fV0v nq
GK ev `w` b ci| wgbvi t_jv wotq t`qv nq| tKej wFZUv wQj|
cvKtmbv`i mg_Riv tKvfbv GK mgtq G wftZi GKwU `vfb wj tL
ti tLwQj ōgmwR`0| RvgvqtZ Bmj vgxmn KtqKwU `tj i evmbv wQj knx`
wgbvi wU thb bv _vtK|

knx` wgbvi Gj vKv t_ tK QftU hvB wmi K evRvti tgvnv`\$` dinvt`i tMvcb
Av`vqv| c`fivUvB cvtq tntU Pj wQ| Zvi evmvi KvQ tKvfbv tKvfbv
emotZ AvtMi ivtZi tevgv`_ wj tZ Av`b ati tMtQ| wZvb KtqKwU PftU
e`v wfvRtq wbtRi evmvi t` l qvtj ti tL w` tquQj b hvZ IB evmvq Av`b
bv j vtM| GUv eq`vDtUi Avt` vj tB hy` _vKvi wK`v| wZvb ciw` b mKvtj
KviwdD wku`_j Kivi mt½ mt½ Avevi thtZ ej tjb| Zvi KvQ t_ tKB
wKvov wB QvI BDvbqb mfvcwZ bj`j Bmj vg bwn`i | c0`b QvI
BDvbqb tbZv c0KŠkj x Avej Kvmtgi cvjv XvKvq tnvmbx `vj vbi KvQ
GKwU emotZ wZvb Ges tkLi `É 25 gvP`ivZ t_ tK Ae`vb KimQtj b|
Zviv `0Rb IB ivtZ dinv` fvBtqi mt½ Avtj vPv tktl G evmvq Pj
AvmtZ bv AvmtZB tMvj`_ wj `i i` nta hvq| cvtq tntU Gtm Zv`i KvQ
dinv` fvBtqi wbt` Rbv tcS0vj vg|

27 gvP``cj 12Uvq tdi KviwdD Rwi nte| ZvB tKv`vq Avktq wjg te
Ges Kx Lve tm `w0Šv` tctq etm| bj`j Bmj vg fvB ci v gk`w` tjb
bwi`vq thtZ| tmLvfb b`vtci XvKv kni KwgUli tbZv Ave`j nmj g
_vtKb| nuUtZ nuUtZB GK mgtq tcS0vB wZb-Pvi gvBj ``i i bwi`vq|
wKŠ wZvb evmv tQto AÁvZ `vfb Pj tMtQb| Avkcvtki tKD emoi `i Rv
Lj j bv| BwZgta` KviwdD ej etZi mgq Pj GtmQt| me` fqvZ`gvbtl i
tQvUvQj| _wj i kAl tkvov hv`Q| Avgvi _vKvi gtZv tKvfbv Avktq tbB
XvKv kni | ZvB DcvqŠi bv t` tL GKB c_ c0q t` Što Pj Gj vg Avej
Kvmtgi evmvq| wKŠ` bwn` fvB tmLvB t_ tK Pj tMtQb eKw evRvi`
XvKv tevW`Awdtmi tcQtb c0KŠkj x Avej Kvmtgi Ab` GKwU evmvq|
ZZ`jtY KviwdD `i i` nta tMtQ| fvM` fvj th Kvmtg fvB AvtMi evmtZB
wQtj b Ges IB Gj vKvq ZLtbv AwgP Unj `i i` nqub| wZvb AvgvtK
nmwgtLB M0Y Ktib Ges Zvi Ab` evmtZ wbtq hvb| cti i Pvi wU w` tbi
Rb` Avgvi tgtj wbtv` Avk0 I Lvevi | Gi dtj tgvnv`\$` dinvt`i mt½
thvMvthvM ivLvi KvRI Pwj tq thtZ cwii |

12.

GKvEti i 26 gvP`RMbte`_ ntj cvKtmbv`i MYNz`vi `k` wfvwI K`vtgivq
aviY Kti ti tLwQtj b c0KŠkj wekt`vj q wK`v| W. bt`j Dj v| 01971 :
fqven AwfÁZv0 cKvtki GKwU eBtq wZvb 0MYNz`vi Qwe0
wktivbvtg wj tLwQb : 0...Rvteb GB c0g gvbyl gviv t` Lj vg, Avi tmUvI
AvnZ tj vKtK VvEv gv`vq`_ wj Kti |
0...iv`v`w` tq mvgwi K Mvwo gvBtK KviwdD-Gi tNviYv cPvi Kitz Kitz
tMj Avi tmB mt½ Rwbtq tMj tKD thb Rvbjv w` tq evBti bv ZvKvq|
Aí`vY cti wKQy`mb` Avtjv KtqKRb AvnZ tj vK wbtq Gtjv, Gevtiv
cw0g w`tki QvIvevm t_ tK| Zvici `i i` nta`_ wj, AfbKuv
GtjvcvZwo|...gvfvi Dci cto _vKv tjtKi msL`v evotZ
_vKj|...cici `evi Gfvt AvnZ Avi wbi`_i gvbyl`i VvEv gv`vq Lp
Kitz t` tL eSj vg Avtjv Lp nte, AvR GKUv mvgwMK MYNz`v nte| 0
W. bt`j Dj v c0KŠkj wekt`vj q tKvqvU`i i Rvbjv vq K`vtgiv j wMtq
Qwe Zj tjb| ZvtZ Kx aiv cto tQ?

wZvb wj tLwQb : 0e`x Avbv `i i` nta tQ gvfi ce`K t_ tK| hv`i wbtq
Avmv nt`Q Zv`i ci tB j w½, tMwÁ A`ev Lwv Mv| ...AvtMi j vk`_ t_jvi
KvQ wbtq Gtm l`i Dci`_ wj Kiv nt`Q|...Rb` tkK`mb` gvfi ce`K
t_ tK AwefZ nta`v| mt½ c0q cvPk-QweYkRb gvbyl| fvej vg teva nq
j vk mivevi Rb` GtbtQ|... wKŠ... `i i` nta`_ wj | _wj i ci`_ wj el`v nt`Q
Avi gvbyl`_ t_jv gwUtZ j yUtq cotQ...| `wot qvjv t_jvKuv Avevi nvZtRvo
Kti c0Yv`v PvbZ `i i` Kij | ...Zvi Dci Pvj vjv`_ wj | Zvi gZt`n
Avi mevi mt½ GKvKvi nta tMj |
0tejv GKUvi w` tK GKUv cKvE` ej tWvRvi w` tq gwU Lp tZ t` tLwQ| 0
16 wWtm`ft chS`-tMvUv evsj vt` tk G i Kg MYNz`vi `k` NtUtQ kZ mnm`|
Zte cwK`w`b tmbvewbx Ges Zv`i t` vmi t` i G bksm Acivtai `k` W.
bt`j Dj vi gtZv K`vtgives` Avi tKD Kitz cvti w|

13.

Kvj xi Ab` kvj 01971 : fqven AwfÁZv0 eBtq 0RMbte`_ ntj B wQj vg0
wktivbvtg wj tLwQb : 0KZ`_ t_jv j vk Gfvt enb Kti wQ wK tbB| Zte tkl
th jvkUv tUtbtQj vg Zv wQj `vtivqvb mpxtj i |... mBcvit`i`_ wj Kti
gvi tQ| eSj vg Gevi Avgvt`i cvjv| Avgvt`i AvtM hviv jvk wbtq

tcđtQwQj Zvt`i l `wo KwitqtQ| Zvt`i gta` GKRb Lp trvti kã Kti
tKvvtbi AvqvZ couQtjv|...wj Kij Zvt`i mevBtK| eÜ ntq tMj
tKvvtbi AvqvZ cov|

0Avgiv tKvvtbi Ktg mpxtj i jvkW tUtB Rtov Kiv jvk_tjvi cWđgw`tk
wbqt hvB| mvgtbB t`wL W. wR wv t`tei gZt`n, ayZ civ, Lwuj Mv|
¶Zwe¶Z mviv kixi |... Kx tftte Awg W. t`tei jvtki cvk tNtl mpxtj i
jvk aiv Ae`vtZB itq cojvg| ...Gfvtte givi gtZv KZ¶Y tKtUtQ
ejtZ cvie bv| ... gv_v Ztj t`wL thw`tk cvKtmbvt`i Mwo l AmsL`
wgij Uwi wQj tmw`tk tKvb Mwo ev wgij Uwi tbB| PZw`¶K GKbRi t`tL
wbjvg| btq btq ew`t gta` tMjvg|...Mvtq tmB Pvc Pvc i³ wbtqB l i
mvt_ tewitq cojvg| tijjvBtbi `đcvtki ew`-tcrov, fv½v|... ejoM½v
b`x gms cvi Kij wtb cqmvg| l cvti thtZB mevB 0Kx ntqtQ l cvti 0
Rvbi Rb` wnti aij |

0...cti wBR Mđg ewi kvfj i avgpvtZ tclwQ Gwclđj i gvSvwmS|

025 gv¶P¶ fqvj ivtZ ee¶ cvKewmbx RMBw_ nj Z_v XvKv wekãe`vj tq
w¶¶K, Qvĭ-Qvĭx, `vtvqvB, wclb, gwj, mBcvi t`i wbePvti nZ`vHÁ
Pwuj tqwQj Zv G h¶M Kí bv Kiv hvq bv|0

Kvj xiÁb kvj thgb Atj SwwKfvte tetP wMtqutj b tZgwb GKwU Nubv
AtbK cti tRtBwQ 0gv³h¶x knx` wPwKrmK RxebtKvĭ-Gi c¶YZv
evqRx` Lj kx` wiqvtRi m¶ĭ| NUbwU `mq`c¶i | Avgiv hv`i 0wewi 0
ewj wKsev 0Aev0wuj 0 Zvt`i e`vcK msL`vq emwZ wQj G GjvKvq| 9 Gwclđ
GKRb Aev0wuj Gtm Awg¶K`vt`u tWtK wbtq hvq bviqY cñv` Ges Zvi
tQvU fvBtK| Zvt`i m½ Avi l 23-24 RbtK tZjv nq GKwU tij Mwoi
eÜ l qwMtB| Mše` `mq`cj K`vUbtgU| tmLvB Pj wboi AZ`vPvi |
gviati mgq 0Kvtdi tjvK tKv LZg Kti v0 etj Mwj w`Z| KtqKRb
gvnj gvbtK bvgvR cto wKbv wRtAm Kivq Zviv 0wui0 ejtj ejv nq 0tZvg
tj wM SU ej Zv n`vq|0 Gfvtte Pj 11 Gwclđ

ch¶t 12 Gwclđ 12 Uvi w`tk Zvt`i UtK tZjv nq| wZbwU UtK tgvU
t`ok0 Rbtbi gtZv nte| Gt`i gta` te½j tiwRtgbU Awdmvi Ges
`mwbKl wQj | mevBtK tbqv nq iscj K`vUbtgU| ct_l tclvvtv nq
ivBtdtj i eU w`tq| K`vUbtgU t`tk i³v³ Gme gvbt l i tkl hvĭv`i`
nq Dckntii ewj tZjv Lv`i KvQ| c0tg te½j tiwRtgbU QqRb
Kti jvBtB `wo Kwitq_wj Kti nZ`v Kiv nq| Gfvtte Avtm wnwfwj qvbt`i
cvjv| Lp KvQ t`tk Qq cwk`wb tmcvB_wj Kti QqRb Kti nZ`v Kitz
_vtK| jvtki cvtk Avertiv `wo Kivvtv nq QqRbtK| Ggb wboi

nZ`vhtAi ZZxq `tj cvkvcwk `wo Kivvtv nq bviqY cñv` Ges Zvi
tQvU fvBtK| Zviv `đRtb mvgvB` K_v ejvi mthvM cvq Ges epx` Kti
_wj el¶Yi gnZ`Avtm GKUz tntj ctob| Gi dtj bviqY cñv`i Ei`i
GKUz Dcti Ges Zvi fvBtqi nuUtZ_wj jvtM| Zviv `ßRb givi fvB
Kti cto _vtKb| `mq`c¶i Rbwcđ ivR`wZK tbZv l cvj ¶gU tgwvi
Wv. wRKi`j nKtK GKvB `wo Kwitq_wj Kiv nq|

nZ`vKvE tkl ntj mevBtK Lv` tdtj gwU Pvc w`tZ _vtK| cKwZ G
wboi Zv nqtZv mn` Kitz cvtiwb| Zvi cKvk NtU c¶j el¶Y| G Kvity
NvZKiv mvgwqK mgqi Rb` Nti Pj thtZ eva` nq| Avi G mthvM
AaßK gwUtZ tcvZv Ae`vtZB gwU mwitq wbtRtK gv³ Ktib bviqY
cñv` | KtqKw`tbi Agvbyl K AZ`vPvi Ges mektl_wj Lvl qvi ci l
wZwb ewmweZ ntq Rxb evPvtZ cvtib| gvbl th evPtZ Pvg!

14.

28 gvP¶mKvtj tgvrvw` di nvt`i KvQ t`tk Qvĭ BDwbqB l KvgDwb`-
cWUP tbZv-Kg¶`i Rb` wbt`Rbv tbqvi ci Awg wRwcltZ hvB GKwU
gwbAW¶ Kitz| 25 gvP¶mKvtj RMBw_ nj t`tk tei nl qvi mgq Avgvi
KvtQ 100 UvKv GKwU tlvU wQj | wUDkwb t`tk G UvKv tctqWQ| Zv t`tk
50 UvKv cvwB ewi kvfj i `Mjv Mđg Avgvi eiev mZ`iÁb `vk_tßi
wKvqvq| covtkvbi cvkvcwk Awg wUDkwb KiZvg| QvĭewE wntmte l
gvtm tcZvg 75 UvKv| D`P gva`wgtK fvjtj dj Kivq Avgvi teZb w`tZ
ntZv bv| wUDkwb l ewE wntmte th A_¶gg Z Zvi GKwU Ask cvwZvg
Mđg eveli wKvqvq| c0g eQtii ewE wgtj wQj eQi tktl GKm½| c0q
GK nvRvi UvKv nvtZ GtmwQj | G A_¶e`q Kiv nq 1971 mvtj i 20
tde`qwi AbywZ eo tevbi wetai LiP eve` | wetai nq wguni `vk_tßi
m½| Gi GK gvm cvP w`b ci Avtm fqvj 25 gvP¶`ii` nq mk`_j
gv³h¶x i Aa`vq Ges wZwb becwi YxZv `xtK cwievti m`m`ti KvQ
titLB ZvtZ mw¶qfvte Swctq ctob|

KvwdD fvOv mKvtj wRwcltZ nvtZtMbv KtqKRb Kg¶ KvR thwM
w`tqutj b| XvKv tiwU t`tk evi evi miKwi l Ab`vB` c0Zvrtbi
Kg¶`i KvR thwM t`qvi wbt`R c¶vi ntZ _vtK| Ab`_vq Ktvi kw`-
t`qv nte| KtVvi kw`-ejtZ tm mgta tKej_wj Kti nZ`vB tevSvZ|
ZvB wKQytjvK Awdtm nwrRi ntq hvq| cwi w`wZ tKvb w`tk hvte, tmUv
mevi ct¶l e¶S l Vv mæe wQj bv| AvgvtK gwbAW¶ Kitz t`tL wRwcl l

KtqKRb Kg[®]me⁻sq cKvk Ktib | whub UvKv MhY Ktib wZub etj b, Kte
 tcŠQte Zv ejv hvte bv (cKZct[¶] ¶ G UvKv Avgv[¶]KB MhY KitZ ntqUj
 16 wWtm[¶] f[¶] k nvr[¶] vi g[¶] n l qvi ci | WvKwcb Rvbr[¶] j b, UvKvUv 28
 gv[¶]P[¶] A[¶]tbK ci, Rj vB gv[¶]mi w[¶] tK G[¶]tmUj | Awg g[¶]³ ewnb[¶]xtZ thvM
 w[¶] t[¶]qUj, tmUv wZub RvbtZb | eveli brtg UvKvUv cwm[¶]tqUj | wZubI ewotZ
 _vKtZ cvi[¶]tQb bv | ZvtK Lt[¶]R tei Kti 50 UvKv t[¶] qvi g[¶]tZv cwi w[¶] wZ wJ
 bv | Zvici I gubAW[¶]i i UvKv XvKv tdiZ cvVvub, KviY Zvi gtb ntqUj
 th t[¶] k `æZ ⁻faxb nte) | gvb[¶]tl i gta[¶] Ggb Av⁻v wJ etj B cwk⁻wb
 nvr[¶] vi ewnb[¶]xtK GZ mn[¶]R Avgiv ciwRZ KitZ cwi |
 ctii w[¶] b tgvn[¶]vs[¶] dinv[¶] Ges Awg GKmt[¶]½ KtqKwU GjvKvq hvB
 KwgDwb ÷ cwiU[¶] KtqKRb tbZvi mUv[¶]b | wZub wbt[¶]R Uvbn 9 eQi
 AvZ[¶]Mvc[¶]tb wJ[¶] b | GLb MYnZ⁻vi cwi t[¶]etk w[¶] tbi tej vtZB tKvb mn[¶]tm
 ct[¶] ct[¶] Nj tQbN[¶] G cK[¶]æetj b, ZvtK thme tMvt[¶]v[¶] tP[¶]tb Zviv GL[¶]t[¶]b
 cvK[¶]mbv[¶] i m[¶]½ mn[¶]thwMzv⁻ i i[¶] Ktib | Zte cvK[¶]mbv[¶] cwi w[¶] wZ wq[¶]ŠY
 KitZ cvi[¶]tj Gfv[¶]te cK[¶]vt[¶] Pj vPj Kiv hvte bv | Avi GLb tM[¶]Zvi bq
 eis [¶]wj tZ givi S[¶]KB tek | I iv GLb aite bv, gv[¶]te | Avgv[¶] i Pj tZ
 nr[¶]Uj cv[¶]tq tndU | wi Kkv I ev[¶]mi msL⁻v G[¶]Ker[¶]t[¶]B Kg | nvRvi nvRvi
 cwi evi cv[¶]tq tndUB XvKv Qvov[¶]Uj |
 tgvn[¶]vs[¶] dinv[¶] th emvq[¶] _vKtZb tm cwi ev[¶]ti i m⁻m[¶] t[¶] i emv[¶]tev GjvKvq
 Av[¶]t[¶]KwU GKwU emvq[¶] tcŠQ w[¶] tZ Awg m[¶]½x ntqUjvg | dinv[¶] fvB
 ej t[¶] b, ivZ c[¶]ØE [¶]wj P[¶]tj Pvi w[¶] tK | Avkcv[¶]tk Av[¶] b Rj tZ t⁻wL | G
 Kvi tYB cwi evi wU Avi wmi[¶] K evRvi GjvKvq _vKtZ PvB[¶]tQ bv |
 emv[¶]tevi I B GjvKvq ZL[¶]t[¶]b MYnZ⁻ v i i[¶] nqub | wKŠ⁻Pvi w[¶] tKi tMj v[¶] wj i
 kã tkv[¶] hvq | XvKvq nvRvi nvRvi bvix-cj⁻l-wki i gZi Leil mevB
 tR[¶]tb tM[¶]tQ | emv[¶]tev ntq M[¶]tgi w[¶] tK P[¶]tj hv[¶]l qv Avav[¶]civKv iv⁻v a[¶]ti gvby
 Q[¶]U P[¶]tj tQ ARvbn MŠ[¶]te⁻ i ct[¶] | tKv⁻vq Zvt⁻ i Avk[¶]q wj[¶] te? tK Zvt⁻ i
 Lvl qvte? Ggb Awb[¶]qZvi gta[¶] XvKvi Avkcv[¶]tki gvby cig Avš[¶]wi KZvq
 ewot[¶]q w[¶] t[¶]qUj mnv[¶]b[¶]wZi nvZ | th thfv[¶]te tcti[¶]tQ A[¶]tPbv-ARvbn gvb[¶]tl i
 Rb⁻ Lv⁻ I Avk[¶]tqi e⁻e⁻v Kti[¶]tQ | ct[¶] i av[¶]ti ⁻wot[¶]q t[¶] tK[¶]tQ Rj I
 L[¶]evi wbtq | gRvi NUBv ej tZ cwi, dinv[¶] fvB[¶]tqi I B eU[¶]i emfet[¶]bi
 big wJ ŐAvk[¶]tQ | tmL[¶]v[¶]bi MnKZ[¶]PK mKvtj b⁻v⁻ wnt[¶]te Avgv[¶]K cvŠ⁻
 vfvZ w[¶] t[¶]qUj b | GRb⁻ Zvi Abz[¶]vt[¶]ci tkl wJ bv | N[¶]ti th Avi wKQz
 tbB, tmUvB evi evi wZub ej wJ[¶] b | A⁻P I B KwB mg[¶]tq tmUv wJ AgZ
 mgv[¶] | GK ⁻ct[¶] i I B emvq[¶] dinv[¶] fvB[¶]tqi Kv[¶]tQ hv[¶]l qvi K⁻v wJ | wKŠ⁻
 XvKvq Qv[¶] BDwbq[¶] I KwgDwb ÷ cwiU[¶] Kg[¶] i mUv[¶]bi KvR tkl Kti

th[¶]tZ wKQ[¶]v[¶] t[¶] wi nq | w[¶]tq t[¶] wL wZub KvbnKwU KitQb Ges dinv[¶] fvB[¶]tK
 t[¶] v[¶]lv[¶]ivc KitQb Avgv[¶]K ŐS[¶]vtZ[¶] t[¶] dj vi Rb⁻ |
 jvL jvL Zi⁻Y G a[¶]t[¶]bi S[¶]PK wbt[¶]tQ etj B bv evs[¶]vt⁻ k ⁻faxb ntZ
 tcti[¶]tQ |

15.

emv[¶]tevi ŐAvk[¶]tQ bvtgi I B emv[¶]tZB 29 gv[¶]P[¶]mKvtj w[¶]tq t[¶] Ljvg,
 tgvn[¶]vs[¶] dinv[¶] GKwU tiwWl Kv[¶]bi Kv[¶]tQ wbtq wKQ[¶]tkv[¶]bi tP[¶]ov KitQb |
 wZub Rvbr[¶] j b, P[¶]EM[¶]g t[¶] tK tgRi wRqv cwi Pq w[¶] t[¶]q GKRb evs[¶]vt⁻ t[¶]ki
⁻faxbZv tNvl Yv w[¶] t[¶]q[¶]Qb | P[¶]EM[¶]g tiwWl tK⁻ «t[¶] tK Zvi G tNvl Yv evi evi
 c[¶]Pvi Kiv nt[¶]Q | Zte me mgq t⁻kbwU aiv hv[¶]Q bv | Awg Dj w[¶] wZ | gtb
 ntj v, ŐZvntj evOwj ⁻mb[¶]iv Avgv[¶] i m[¶]½ itq[¶]tQ | Gi dtj g[¶]³ h[¶]x mnR
 nte | Ő cwk⁻v[¶]bi tmbve[¶]wnb[¶]xtZ evOwj t[¶] i thvM[¶] v[¶]bi m[¶]thvM[¶] wj Z Kg |
 wKŠ⁻h[¶]iv i t[¶]q[¶]tQ Zviv
 cwk⁻v[¶]bi m[¶]½ nvZ tgj vtj h[¶]x Zvt⁻ i ciwRZ Kiv KwB ntq cote |
 cKZct[¶] ¶ evOwj ⁻mb[¶], mxgv[¶]Š[¶] ¶ x B[¶]icAvi Ges cvj k ewnb[¶]xi m⁻m[¶]iv
⁻tj ⁻tj g[¶]³ h[¶]x kw[¶] K n l qvq nvr[¶]vi t[¶] i wei[¶] t[¶]x c[¶]g c[¶]Z[¶]iv[¶]tai
 KvRwU mnR ntq w[¶]tqUj |
 31 gv[¶]P[¶]bj⁻ j Bmjvg bwn⁻ fvB I tkLi ⁻Emn Awg L[¶]e mKvtj XvKv Qwvo
 ARv[¶]bi ct[¶] | dinv[¶] fvB Av[¶]mi w[¶] b G civgk[¶] t[¶]qUj b | tKv⁻vq th[¶]tZ
 cwi, G D[¶]t[¶]š[¶]mi c[¶]ØkæwZicj GjvKvq t⁻ Lv n l qv c[¶]R f[¶]Av[¶]Pv[¶]h[¶]Av[¶]gv[¶]K
 etj w[¶] t[¶]qUj b, tWgivi jwZd evl qvbx R[¶]Ung[¶]t[¶] i Aci Z[¶]ti ŐKgti W[¶]0
 bvtgi GK tUW BDwbq[¶] Kg[¶] Kv[¶]tQ tM[¶]tj _vKvi e⁻e⁻v ntZ cv[¶]ti | ZvtK
 wPbZvg bv | KwgDwb ÷ cwiU[¶] mg[¶] R, ZvB e⁻e⁻v GKUv Kit[¶]BN[¶] G fimv
 ti[¶] tL KtqK gvBj tndU w[¶] tK t[¶] i w[¶] tK tmL[¶]v[¶]b w[¶]tq c[¶]to hvB cvK[¶]mbv[¶] i
[¶]wj i g[¶]tl | mKvtj cv[¶]vb XvKv t[¶] tK tei ntq [¶]wj ⁻v[¶]bi Kv[¶]tQ Avmvi
 mg[¶]tq[¶] [¶]wj i g[¶]tl ct[¶]ov[¶]vg | Avgv[¶] i wKQ[¶]v[¶] ⁻š[¶] i Awg[¶] [¶]wj Pw[¶]jtq
 GKRb[¶]tK nZ⁻v Kti | Zvici Nj ct[¶] M[¶]g ntq tWgivi Kv[¶]tQ Avm[¶]tZB
 Avevi [¶]wj | c[¶]Ø tZv nv[¶]Zi g[¶]v[¶]tZ! [¶]wj Pj tZ _vKv Ae⁻vtZB ew[¶] bvtg |
 Avgiv gwU[¶] i v⁻vq Pj tZ w[¶]tq m[¶]g[¶]v cwo | ct[¶] i M[¶]tgi w[¶] tK GK Acwi wPZ
 ewot[¶]z ivZ KvUvB | Qv[¶] BDwbq[¶] mfv[¶]wZ bj⁻ j Bmjvg bwn⁻ tK ewoi
 gwj K wP[¶]tb tdtj A⁻š[¶] i XvKvq
 cwk⁻wb tmbv[¶] i tMvc[¶]tb Lei t⁻ b wK-bv, Avgv[¶] i tm f[¶]q wJ | Zte
⁻vbxq GjvKvq cf[¶]vekv[¶] x I B e⁻w[¶] tZgb wKQz Kti bnb | ZvQvov Ggb B[¶]t[¶]Q

_vKtj I 25 gvtPp ci c0g KtqKwU w`b nvbv`vi`i mnthwMx wKsev`vj vj
 ej tZ wKQy wQj bv| Guv NtUtQ 4 GwCj tMvj vg Avhg, bi`j Avgxbmn
 KtqK e`w`i wU`v Lv`bi mt½ t`Lv Kivi ci | ivtZ Avgvt`i fvj Lvl qv
 tgjt | Avivg`vqK weQvrvl cvB |
 cti i mKvtj tkLi`v wKQybv etj B tewi tq tMtj b | KtqK NÈv ci wdi tj b
 mLei wbtq | nwmgtL Rvbtj b, GK ewotZ gRwv`j Bmjvg I Ave`j
 KvBqg gKtj i mÙvb tctqtQb | Zviv 1969 mtj i 15 GwCj tWgiv
 GjvKvi NwYStoi mgta thme GjvKvq İvYZrci Zv Pwj tqtQb tmLv`bi
 GKwU ewotZ itqtQb | Avgiv wZbRbmn Avtiv KtqKRb I B ewotZ Dw |
 GjvKwU i bvg ðevj RvqMv0 |
 NwYSto tmev Kivi Kx Acifc c0Z`vb! Avgvt`i _vKv I Lvl qvi mgm`v
 mntr wgtU tMj | _vKvi Rb` tQto t`qv wU`bi NiwU`Z GKwU eo PwK
 cvZv | ZvtZB tKv`bv weQvrv Qvov Avgvt`i tKtU tMj KtqKwU w`b | c0g
 ivtZ fvtZi mt½ t`qv ntjv GK UKtiv Kti gvsm | tmj g fvB AbthwM
 Kitj ewoi gvij K etj b, KZ th Kti tQb Avgvt`i Rb`, Zv Kx fjt tMwQ?
 I B GjvKvZB tkLi`vi et`SjtZ GK ewotZ Avgvt`i KtqKRtbi GK
 `cti Lvevi wbgSj wQj | AvtqvRb hfxi fwmZKi mgtaqiwetePbvq
 ivRwmK | cwitek b KiwQtj b GK exv | ever-gvtK Lei w`tqv wK-bv,
 Zvt`i KvTQ Kte hveN Gme wRÁvmvi gta`B Zvi „i“Zi ctkp ðeviviv,
 wU`v Lv b mwZ`B gti tQ tZv?0
 25 gvtPp ci GB Rj v` tmbvcwZ gw³thv`vt`i „wj tZ wbnZ ntqtQ, Ggb
 i Ubv wQj gftL gftL | M0tgi G „Re Qwotq ctoiwQj | Avgiv ZvtK wbi v
 KitZ PvBub | eis Zvi K_vtZB mvq w`tq Lvl qv tkl Kijvg | Avgvt`i
 tKDB wU`v Lv`bi cwiywZ Kx NtUtQ tmUv RvbZvg bv | wKŠ` gw³ewmbx
 ZvtK DwPZ wK`lv w`tqtQ Ggb K_v ej vq exvi tPvL-gftL Avbt`i cKvk
 NUj | wZwb ZB ntj b | hfxi mgta GgbwUB NtU_vtK | GtZ t`vti i wKQy
 tbB | tm mgta AvKvkevYx Lei w`tqvQj, 25 gvtPp ci XvKvi BtWb
 Ktj tRi QvT x i l kb Aviv etK A`wUv¼ gvBb tefta iv`vq wbtRtK
 U`vti i wbtP Mwotq t`b Ges U`v¼wU aYsm nq | ev`te Ggb wKQy NtUwb |
 wKŠ` G aitbi cPvti gw³Kvgx RbMtYi gtbvej tRvi`vi nq | hfx thtZ
 Abc0wYZ nq | BtWb Ktj tRi QvT xiv wewfb0e Avt`vj tb ivRct_ wQj
 tmv`Pvi | G Ktj tRi tKD etK gvBb tefta Avgp U`v¼ i`tL w`tZB cvti |
 Awgl G Lei i`tb tcdYv cvB | i l k tbi gtZv AvgvtKl Ggb AvZINvZx
 nvgjv PjvtZ ntZ cti, Ggb msKí wbtq tdlw | G mgta AvgvtK Ggb
 me GjvKv w`tq Pj tZ ntqtQ thLv`b nvtZi bwmvtj B cwK`wb Avgp`A`;

ZvK Kti itqtQ | Zviv AvgvtK _wgtq wKsev GgbwK tKv`bv w`tK bv
 ZvwKtq „wj Kitj Avgvi wKQB Kivi wQj bv | AtbtKi t`ttT GgbwU
 NtUtQ | Awg wbi`j Zte gtb msKí wQj, aiv covi ci mvgvb` mthwM
 tctj B A`; tKto tbqvi tPov Kie | Avi wKQy KitZ hw` bv | cwii l`i
 gftL _y_ywUwtq Zte gie |
 evej RvqMvtZ _vKvKvtj B Lei Gtjv mvBdDwi b gwmbK I dIwRqv
 tgvmtj g` „úwZi GKwU Kb`v (Rqv) mŠwb ntqtQ | Lp mKvtj Awg XvKvq
 wMtqvQj vg QvT BDwbqb I KwgDwb ÷ cwU`P Kg`i mÙvtb | tmLv b t`tK
 wdi t`wL Avgvt`i
 Av`wbvq 11 `dv Avt`vj tbi tbZv tWgivi jwZd evl qvbx Rthwgtj i kigK
 BDwbqb mfvcwZ mvBdDwi b gwmbK | AvgvtK GKwU wpgtjv tLtz t`qv
 nq | tK Ggb Dcv`q Lvevi wKtb Avbj Ges tKbB ev Lvl qv`bv nt`Q Zv
 Rvbv wbrvqDwi b AvRv` | gwmbK fvBtK t`wLtg ejj, t`LtQb bv Dw
 nmmtQb | gwmbK fvB Zvi c0g Kb`v Rqv Rb` Dcj t`Gfite Avgvt`i
 wgw0gtL KwitqvQjt b |
 dinv` fvB I Awg QvT BDwbqb I KwgDwb ÷ cwU`PtbZv-Kg`i mÙvtb
 c0Zw`b evej RvqMv I 0Avkt0 t`tK kT` wkweti hvZvqvZ KiwQ | me
 wgwj tQ nUwtZ nq 12-14 gvBj | Gi gta` AtbKuv c_ Pj tZ ntqtQ `ekvL
 gvtmi Bwi avbt`tZi ga` w`tq | GKw`b c_ nwi tQ c0q Dtèv w`tK Pj
 hvB | gvBtj i ci gvBj w`Z Rwi gta` wRÁvmv Kivi gtZv KvDtk
 cvl qv hvqwb etj B GgbwU NtUwQj |
 Pvi `ktKi weeZPb Avgvt`i GKvÈti i wbi v` M0g evmtev, b`xM0g,
 evej RvqMv, b`xM0g cwiyZ ntqtQ XvKv kni | Gme GjvKvq `ekvL
 Avi t`Lv hvq bv teftiv avtbi meR cvZv | el`q tbB A`% Rj | meP Mto
 DtvtQ AvKvktQuv me cvKv feb | GKvÈti j to th ivRavb tctqvQ Zv
 c0wvi Z ntq Pti tQ Pvi cvtk |
 GwC0j i c0g mBvtn XvKvq w`tb KviwD _vKZ bv | 25-26 gvtPp
 cvBKwii MYnZ`vtZl wKQy tQ` ctotQ | Zte wgwj Uwii hvtk Ljk gvi tQ |
 meiwKQy cwK`wb AwgP wbgSjY | w00i `gbbwZ dj w`tqtQ etj B th
 Kvi l gtb nte | G Ae`vq Rxtbi Pig Sjk wbtq KvR PjvtZ nw`Qj |
 GKw`b tMj vg bvLv cvov GjvKvq th ewotZ wJDkwb KiZvg, tm evmvq |
 cjevZb msm` feb msj M0l B GjvKvq ZLb AwgP wecj mgwMg | Kwj s
 tej wUctj AtbK mgq ci KvRi tj vKwU `i Rv Lftj Rvbv, G GjvKv
 wec`34bK | tKD tbB ewotZ | ftq Pj tM0 | AvgvtK tm Ni t`tK GKwU

weQvovi Pr`i Ges GKwU j 1/2 Gtb w`j, hv cti i w`b,tjvtZ Lp KvR w`tqtQ|

AvtiKw`b tMjvg lqwiZ Ave`j KvBqg gKtj i evmq| tmLvtb KvgDwb÷ cwlU^o AtbK tMvcb KvMRcI wQj | tm,tjv cyotq tdjtZ ejjvg Zvi gvtK| wZwb ej tj b, tmUv AvtMB KtiwQ| G gnqxmx bixi mš-vbt`i c0q mevB evgcwš`i vRbwZi m1/2 h3 w0tj b| Zvi evmq teAvBwb KvgDwb÷ cwlU^o AvZ#Mvctb _vKv tbZvt`i `eVK emZ wbcwqZ| wZwb Pv-bv`hi tRvMvb w`tZb| NÈvi ci NÈv ati Pjv mfvi KvTY fti lVv A`vktU^o cwi^ovi Kitzb| emotZ wbuł × cwlU^o `eVK Kitz t`qvq Spk wQj Pig| wKš`wZwb nvmgtL Zv tqt b wbtqtQb| tmw`b `ycfi i ci M0tgi w`tk Av`vbrq tdivi mgq Awg^o tPKtctv÷ Avgvi e`vtM Zj wK Pjv vtbv nq| wec34bK e`ejtZ wQj KvBqg gKtj i Rb` Rb` Zvi gvtqi t`qv`wU tkwfs teW| Zte Zv Awg^o bRti ctowb|

Wv. wkwki gRg`vi w0tj b tmvni v qv`x^onvmcvZvtj i wPwKrmK| tmLvtb tKvqU^o i _vKtZb| dinv` fivB ej tj b, lbtK LjR tei Ktib| mvgtbi w`b,tjvtZ Wv³vti i `iKvi nte| ZLb XvKv knfi i KtqKwU Gj vKvq evm PjtZ `i i` Kti tQ| Awg ,wj`wb t`tk tgvrvs`cj i`tu GKwU t`vZj v evfmi t`vZj vq DVj vg| wgvj Uvvi Zj wK Pjv vtZ Dcti bvl DVtZ cvti, Ggb aviYv t`tkB GUv KtiwQ| DtV t`wL hvlt`i mevB wenwi | Awg GKRB nKvfi i KvQ t`tk GKwU D`fcwI Kv wKtb wbtq covi fivB Kti mgq KwUtq w`tZ _wK| nvmcvZvtj i KvQvKwQ hvl qvi ci Gtj b K0v±i | wZwb evOwj | AvgvtK D`fcwI Kv cotZ t`Lvi ci l efs tMtj b th Awg tgvfUB D`fvlx bB| fivov tbqvi AwQj vq Kvbi KvqO gL Gtb ej tj b, 0Avi KLtbn G Gj vKvi evfm DVteb bvl | l iv tj vK ati wbtq hvl qv`i i` Kti tQ| 0 Avevi GK`dv i³ wng ntq Gtj v| wba^o Z ÷tctRi AvtMB K0v±i tKŠktj evm_vgvtj Awg tbtg cwo|

tmvni v qv`x^onvmcvZvtj tKvqU^o i wMtq wkwki`vtK tcjvg bvl Zvi Lei w`tZ cvti Ggb KvDtkl cvl qv tMj bvl | tmLvb t`tk wcti Pwj Ab`Kvi l tLutR| XvKv tgvWtKj Ktj tRi KvqO KvtdivR tnvUtj i KvqO t`Lv nq gvnePvRvgtbi m1/2| Awg tivR M0g t`tk Awm, tm Lei ZvtK RvbB| Zvi m1/2 K_v etj Awj qv gv`tmvi w`tk AvMvtZB t`Lv cvB Avti KRb OvI BDwbqB Kg^o | wZwb AvgvtK iv`vq t`tL Ggb PgtK tMtj b thb f3zi mvgtb ctotQb| cwlK`wb Awg^o tKD nVr mvgtb cotj l tvaKwi GZ bvfim ntZb bvl | Lp fq tctq AwZ qlykÉ tKej cKwKtZ cvitj b, Awg tKb cKvtk` Pjv tdiv KiwQ| ZvtK gv³ht× Ask tbqvi c0wZ wbtZ

etj Awg we`vq tbB| `vaxbZvi ci RvtZ cwi, wZwb jtotQb exti i gtZv|

16.

Gw0j i w0Zxq mBvtn `fie tmZi KvqO wbj qlyqv bvgK GKwU `vfb KvgDwb÷ cwlU^o b`vc l OvI BDwbqB tbZvt`i GKwU eo Ask mgteZ ntqWtj b cieZ^o KiYxq wba^otyi Rb`| AvKlYxq GKwU wU^oti Nti KtqKwU Kq| Avgvt`i AtbKtK GKwI Z Kivi t0tB Kl.K tbZv dRjj nK tLv`Kvfi i AtbK cwi k3 wQj | ivqcvj Ktj tR wZwb wKqlyKZv Ktib| Avi emK mgq KjtKi `we Av`vtqi Rb` msMvb l Avt`vj b Mto tZjvq| Gkevi nvUevRvti tZjvi wei`tx Avt`vj b Kti `n`P tdtj w`tqtQb| Zvi mnKg^o i gta` AvtQb Ave`j nvB l mvgmj nK| Kl.Kt`i Rb` Zviv KvR Kti tQb e0ti i ci e0i | GKvEti Nti Nti Avgiv tcjvg Avktj| Avgvt`i KtqKRbtK GK `ycfi wZwb wbtq tMtj b GKwU cwi evti, thLvtb wQj GKwU wki i gtl fvtZi Abp^ov| KtqKw`b ati tKv^ovi Ktq wKQy GKUv gtl w`tq XvKvi Kg^o i w`b KwUtQ etj B nqtZv wZwb GgbwU KtiwQb| gvbl th tKv^ovi cwi t3Kb _vKk bv tKb, Avbt`i gnyZ^obtq AvmtZ cvti Zvi c0yY tctqW l B emotZ| nvrvi iv XvKvi MYnZ`v m3q 0motq t`q miv t`tk| KtqKw`b i gta` ivqcvtZi bvtg gZi Ovqv| l B cwi evi Ges dldtU wki wU wK Zvi wKvvi ntqWj?

GK ivtZ Avb PpeZ^o, tgvrvs` di nv` l Awg M0tgi GKwU emotZ ivZ KvUv^ovi mgq wntme wgvj t3 t`Ljvg th, 0KvgDwb÷ cwlU^o cwi evti i 0 tbZ...vbxq c0q mevi m0vb wgtj tQ| di nv` fivB Rvbtj b, GKZvi gwZDi ingvb, gwZqv tPšaj xmn Avti v KtqKRb Ab` Gj vKvq i tqtQb| Avb`v `šwZPvi Y Ktj b, G emotZ cAvtki `ktKi L`wZgvb KvgDwb÷ `w0vZ tbcvj bvM Ges Zvi `x wbtew` Zv bvM AvZ#Mvctb w0tj b| tbcvj bvM AvZ#Mvctb t`tkB fvlv Avt`vj tbi mgq KvgDwb÷ cwlU^o w`K t`tk Zvi wbt`Rbv t`qvi `wqtZj w0tj b| Awg l Avb`v GKwU KvVi evf. Lo weWtq ivZ KvUvB|

wbj qlyqv Ae`vbkvtj c0KŠkj wek0e`vj q OvI msmt`i GK mgvti mvavi Y m0uv`K dlRj AvKei Rvbtj b, e_ovq Zvi GK AvZvtqi bvg wRqvDi ingvb Ges wZwb tmbvewnbxZ itqtQb| Zvi tcw=s PÆM0tg etj l wZwb wbu0Z Ktj b| tm mgvtq `fi t3i Avkvtk cvKewnbx GKthvtM `j l wegvb nvjv Pjv wQj | PÆM0g kni Ptj wMtqWj

gɣ³ewnbxi nvZ t_ɬK cvKɬmbvɬ`i `Lɬj | me^ɸ Pj uQj MYnZ`v,
 AvMæsthW I jUcvU | Gi gta`B QvĪ BDwbqɬbi mɬeK mnmfvicwZ
 Avj gMxi Kwei Ges dl Rj AvKeiɬK cvVɬbv nɬj v PÆMɔg | IB Gj vKvi
 wmwcie, b`vc I QvĪ BDwbqɬb tbZv-Kgɣ^ɸ i mk`i; gɣ³hɬx Swwɬq covi
 evZ^ɸ tcšTQ t`qvB uQj Zvɬ`i `wqZj | tgvRvɬɬj tnvɬmb gÄy gɣRei
 ingvb Ges Avgvi I ci `wqZj cto dmi`cj I emi kvj AAɬj i | XvKv
 knɬii `wqZj wɬtq Avɬmb Avej nmbvZ, gwd`j nK, cŃKškj x Avej
 Kvɬmg, wBvgyi b AvRv` cŃj | XvKv t_ɬK KugDwb ÷ cvu^ɸ mivBwnK
 cvĪ Kv ŃGKZvŃ tMvɬb cŃkvk Kiv hvq wK-bv tm fievbl nɬqUj | Guv th
 Amæe KvR uQj, tmUv wbj ɣxqv etm aviYv Kiv hvqwb | cvu^ɸtbZvɬ`i
 Kvi I Kvi I nqɬZv gɬb nɬqUj th, cvwK`wb tmbvewnbx cviw`wZ `vfwek
 Kivi Rb` wKQy GKUv KiɬZ cvɬi | tMvɬb msMvb Mto tZjvi KvɬR
 KugDwb ÷ t`i `ɣZv wekɬvcx | AvBqɬ Lvɬbi gvKŃ j Ńtqi Avgɬj cvu^ɸ
 wKlv bvtg cvĪ Kv tei KɬiɬQ | Avb PɬeZŃ XvKv tRjvi KugDwb ÷ cvu^ɸ
 BwZnmv bvtgi eBwU tMvɬb Qvcv nɬqUj | Gme AwfÄZv t_ɬKB nqɬZv
 GKZv cŃkvtki K_v fiev nq | wKš` 25 gvɬP^ɸ cɬii KɬqKuU gvɬmi
 evsj vɬ`tki mɬ½ th Ab` tKvɬbv mgɬqi Zj bv Pɬj bv |
 wbj ɣxqv t_ɬK Avgiv KɬqKRb kĪ" AwakZ XvKvi cɬ_ i l bv t`B GK
 `ycɬi | AɬbKuU c_ cmo t`B eo GKUv tšKvq | ZvɬZ ZLɬbv mɬMšite
 DoɬQ evsj vɬ`tki cZvKv | gwiS Rvbvj, hZɣY b`xcɬ_ cvK tmbvrv bv
 bvgɬQ ZZɣY cZvKv Dote | L`wZgvb A_ŃwZwe` tingvb tmvenvb cɬi
 Avgvq etj uQj b, evsj vɬ`k 1 gvP^ɸ t_ɬKB `vaxb uQj | t`k Pɬj tQ e½eÜi
 wɬt`k | wZwb 27 gvP^ɸXvKv t_ɬK tei nI qvi ci me^ɸB t`LɬZ tctɬQb
 evsj vɬ`tki cZvKv | Awg^ɸnvbv t`qvi cɬiB tKej G cZvKv bvgvɬbv
 nɬqɬQ, wKš`Zv uQj mevi
 Ašɬi |
 biwms`xi KvɬQ Gɬm RvbɬZ cvwi tmLvɬb cvwK`wb nvbv`vi ewnbxi
 bksmZvi Lei | GLvɬb tgRi tK Gg kwɬDj wai tbZtZj; gɣ³ewnbx
 nvbv`vi t`i cŃZɬiva Kivi tPóv Kɬi | wKš` hɬx uQj mvgwi K kw³-mvgɬ`^ɸ
 wePvɬi Amg | gɣ³ewnbxi cɬɣ uQj RbMY | wKš` tmUvB hɬ_ó uQj bv |
 ŃhɬxRqɬ cvKewnbx IB Gj vKvq wbiePvɬi gvɬj nZ`v KiɬZ KiɬZ GwMɬq
 hvq | KɬqKuU evRvɬi j ŃUi Rb` Zviv wKQy tɬK cŃivPbv t`q Ges Que
 Zɬj tbq | Gici Zvɬ`i uWj Kɬi nZ`v Kɬi | cɬi i`tɬwU th Gme Que
 cvwK`wb miKvi e`envi KɬiɬQ wekɬi KvɬQ evOwv t`i j ŃUiv wntmte Zɬj
 aivi Rb` | Zviv etj tQ, wbi xn gvɬj KɬK bqŃ j ŃUiv t`i uWj Kiv nɬqɬQ |

XvKvi cɬ_B GK KuWj etbi gwUj Nɬi cvj b Kij vg evsj v beel^ɸ 1378
 mɬj i cŃg w b | cɬii beelB th `vaxb t`tk cvj b KiɬZ cvie, ZLb
 `tcd e fweib |
 wbj ɣxqvɬZ t`Lv tɬtj KugDwb ÷ cvu^ɸ mvaviY mæuv`K mvj vg fivB bvtg
 cviwPZ evixY `E Ges Awbm fivB bvtg cviwPZ tLvKv ivtq | Avb
 PɬeZx^ɸ uQj b | `xN^ɸ b AvZ^ɸMvɬb t_ɬK kŃRvex gvɬɬi gɣ³ i Rb`
 Rvex DrmM^ɸKiv Gme tbZvɬK AvɬM KLɬbv t`wLwb | cvu^ɸ tbZviv ivZw`b
 wɬtRɬ`i gta` Avɬj vPbv KiɬQb | mvj vg fivB tKej B DrKÉv wɬtq
 ej uQj b, Avl qvq j xM tbZviv tKb miKvi MVɬb t`wi KiɬQ | RvZxq
 msmɬ` Zviv wbi ½k msL`wMwi ô`j | RbMY i tɬtQ gɣ³hɬx i cɬɣ | miKvi
 MwZ nɬj gɣ³hɬx cvwPvj bv mnR nte | t`k-weɬ`tk G miKvɬi cŃZ
 mg_Ń wj tɬeB, Guv uQj Zvi Ges Ab` mevi wekŃm | ev`ɬel ZvB
 NɬUvQj |
 tmLvɬb Ae`vbKvɬj B Rvbv tMj, tmwɬtqZ BDwbqɬbi tcmɬwU wɬtKvj vB
 tcv`Mwb^ɸŃce^ɸcvwK`wb MYnZ`v eÜ Ges wbe^ɸPZ RbcŃZwbvɬ`i KvɬQ
 ɣZv n`všɬi i gva`tg mgm`vi ivR%wZK gxgvsuvi Rb`Ń cvwK`wb
 kvmkɬ`i KvɬQ `we RwbɬtɬQb | Ńi vR%wZK gxgvsuvi Ń K_v ej v wK nqwb,
 Avgiv tZv Pvb cY^ɸ `vaxbZvŃ Ggb K_v tKD tKD etj b | Gi DÉti cvu^ɸ
 tbZviv etj b, KŃwZi fvlv GgbB nɬq_vtK | nqɬZv tbZvɬ`i gɬbl
 Ggb cŃwQj, wKš` Avgvɬ`i KvɬQ cŃkvk NɬUv Zvi |
 mvj vg fivB ej tɬj b, tm mgɬq gɬ`vɬZ tmwɬtqZ BDwbqɬbi KugDwb ÷
 cvu^ɸ th mɬɬj b Pj uQj ZvɬZ KugDwb ÷ cvu^ɸ cŃZwbv Avbj gɬwR^ɸ
 Dcw`Z i tɬtQb | Gi dtj Avgvɬ`i `vaxbZv msmŃtgi cŃKZ wPĪ i ay
 tmwɬtqZ tbZviv bb, tmLvɬb G Dcj tɬj Dcw`Z Ab`vb` t`tki tbZviv
 RvbɬZ cvitQb | Avgvɬ`i mk`i j ovBtqi mPbvct^ɸGKuU enr kw³ i
 miwmi mg_Ń uQj Drmve`ÄK |
 wbj ɣxqvɬZ tKD GKRb GKUv eB wɬtq GtmUj ŃvD I qvi GÜmŃ bvtg |
 wŃZxq wekɬx d`wm ÷ Rvgwbi wei`x i wkvqɬb`i exɬZj I ci tɬj Lv
 eB | Awg evj Pɬj GK wtkvɬm eBwU cto tɬw | mvBdDwĪ b gwmbK
 ej tɬj b, Avgvɬ`i tZv GLb cotZ nte ŃvD I qvi weWbmŃ | wKQy`b ci
 AvMi Zj v tcšTQ ctoUj vg ŃvɬtqZbvq : tMwi j v hɬx i KwmbxŃ | Avgvɬ`i l
 tMwi j v hɬx i cɬ_ Pj tZ nte | ZvB eBwU `vi`Yfvte AbcŃwZ Kɬi |
 wɬtRɬ`i fvetZ_wK tMwi j v wntmte |
 wbj ɣxqv GK ivtZ Ng t_ɬK tWɬK tZvɬj b gwmbK fivB | AvKvkevYɬZ
 evi evi tNvYv t`qv nwQj GKUv wekɬ Abɬvɬbi | GK mgɬq kj` nɬj v

Mvb : 0tkvfbv GKwU gvrReii KE t_tK...0| tm mgtdi wkniY, AvteM
`ktki ci `kK ari wdti cvB MvbwU i btj | gvr³hyk Pj vKvtj evi evi G
MvbwU i tbow Ges Df xB ntqWQ|

Lp KvQB fite ZLb hyk Pj tQ| Avgvt`i gv_{vi} Dci w`tq fltY fltY
Dto Ptj tQ cwk⁻wb hykwegvb| Zviv tevgv tdj tQ gvr³thvxt`i Ae⁻vtbi
lci| G mgtd gjZ cwk⁻wb thme mmbK Ges B÷ cwk⁻wb
ivBtdjm, cjk l Avbmi vaxbZvi ctfl thvM t`q Zvt`i wbtqB
gvr³ewnbx MvZ nq| QvT-kigK-RbZvl Zvt`i cvtk`wovq|

cwk⁻wbiv „ZcyG tmZi `Lj wbtZ Pvg| Avgiv

cwk⁻wb teZvtii Leti eStZ cwi th PAMog kni Avi gvr³thvxt`i
nvZ tbB| tmLvbi teZvi tK`wU Avi gvr³htxi ctfl cPvi Pj vq bv|
cvkvcwk Ggb GKwU aviYvl mjo nq th, gvr³ewnbx XvKvq AwfHvb Pj vte
cwk⁻wb tmbvewnbxi lci| G aiabi GKwU cwiKibv wbtq tK Gg
kwdDj v AMni nt`Ob, tmUv RvbZ cwi AtbK cti| hv itUwQj Zv
wBQK Re wQj bv| Awg dinv` fvbtk wRtAm KtiwQj vq th gvr³ewnbx
RbMYtk mtz wbtqB AwfHvb Pj vtZ Pvg| Avgivl ZvtZ kwgj ntq hve
wK-bv? wKs` KugDvb ÷ tbZvt`i KvQ G cwi Kibv uo wQj bv| ZvB tZgb
w Kwb` Rbvl w tZ cvti bwb|

4 GwCj tgNbv b`xi Zxti Pv evMvb GjvKvq tZvj qvcvov bvgK vtb
cwk⁻wb tmbvewnbxtZ KgPZ KtqKRb 0D`Pc`0 evOwj mvgwi K
Awdmvi GKf ntqWtj b| Gt`i gta`wQj b KtbP (Ae.) Gg G wR
l mgvbx, tj dtUv`wU KtbP Ave`j ie, tgRi KvRx bj`3/4vqvb, tgRi
Lvtj` tgvkvid, tgRi bj`j Bmjvg, tgRi kvdtqZ Rwgj, tgRi
gCbj tnvmb tPajx Ges tgRi tK Gg kwdDj v 25 gvr³cwk⁻wb
nvb`vi ewnbxi bviKxq nZ`vhA`ii`i ci GK mBm thtZ bv thtZB G
aiabi evK Abpnb KitZ cviv ZvrcheyP GtZ evOwj tmbv Awdmvi
Ges Zvt`i ewnbxi m`mt`i gvr³htxi cOZ`p A/2xKvtii cgvY tgjtj |
GLvtb mgteZ tmbv Awdmvi vB KtqKw`tbi gta` evsjvt`k miKvtii
gva`tg AvbpbK fite wvrfbctm±ti i`wqZj MthY Ktib|

KugDvb ÷ cwk⁻wb mxiS-Abhvq Avgiv KtqKRb evt` Avi mevB wj flxq
t_tK Ptj hvteb AvMi Zj v| wfcjvi ivRavb G kniwU Ae⁻vb KvQB|
wKs`i Yvzabi ga` w`tq Kx Kti hvteb tmUvB eo cKf Ab`w`tk Avgiv hve
kT`i `Ljtj vKv XvKvq| thLvbi AvbpbK hyk tbB| wKs` OeRqX
cvKtmbvt`i wsmZv t_tg tbB| Avgiv Pig Sjk wB wbtRi t`ktk wbtRi
Kti cvl qvi Rb`|

17.

31 gvr³mKvtj XvKv Qvovi ci tdi ga` GwCj XvKv Gtm Awv Pv hvl qvi
Rb` Kgjvcj t_tK BwCviviUvni evtmi wUwKU KvUjvg| evm KvDvUvti
Gtm RvbZ cwi, 25 gvr³P ci tmw`bB cOg G i`tUi evm Pj yntqtQ|
wZbRb QvTtk wUwKU KvUtz t`tL KvDvUvti tj vKwU LpB wew`SZ
ntqWtj b| AwgP cOg UvtM QvTiv tmUv mevB RvbZ| ZvB mvearbZvi
civgkP tgjtj | evm Qvovi Rb` Atcflvq vKvi mgtd moTK tmbvewnbxi
Pj vPj t`tLwQ| Zte Zvt`i Zi`td tKvfbv wec` Avgvt`i Rb` NtUwb| GK
mgtd Awv Pvi ct_ evmU Pj tZ vK wvewNq ct_ tmbvewnbx Mvwo vwgtd
tPK Kti wK-bv, tm cKehvt`i GKRB KtiwQj b Pj Ktk| wKs` Gi
DEi Zvi Rvb tbB| i ayetj b, Avj wtk WvKtZ vKb|

mrvvi Ovwotq bqivntU tm mgtd tdmv NvU wQj | tmLvbi tcdQvi ci NvtU
wKsev Avkcvtk tKv_vl tmbvewnbxi m`mt`i tPvL ctowb| tdmv tZl
tKvfbv Svgtj v QvovB evmU Dtv cto| Avgiv wKQjv w`teva Kwi | wKs`
wec` Gtj v Aj tfl | tdmv b`xi Aci Zxti hvl qvi ci evtm DVtZ wMtg
nVvRB t`Ltz cvB Avgvt`i mnhvix gvrRei ingvbtK GK Awg³vgtq
wRvMvew`ii` KtitQ| Awg wK Zvi tCQtB| G GK nZeyxKi Ae⁻v|
mvgtb Gtmvtev bwiK wRvMvewt`i Rb` Atcflv Kie? gvtZP tenk mgq
wQj bv wPst- Kivi | Awg gvrRe fvbtk cvk KwUtg `Z GwMtg hvB Ges
GKUz`i AtcflgvY evtm Dtv evm| mmbKwU AvgvtK wKsev Ab` tKvfbv
hvTvtK vgvvtvi tPov Ktiwb| KvDtk fql t`Lvqwb| evtmi me hvTx
wb`vi `Y kwZ| gvrRe fvbtk l iv tQto t`te? Avgvt`i mevBtk wK bwgtq
tgti tdj v nte? hvTvt`i Pig DrKEvi gta`B evtm Dtv cto GK fq/i
`kL Lvbmbv| Zvi KvtatSvj vtbv`qswr q ivBtdj | tm KtqKRtbi evM
cixflv Kti tbtg hvl qvi mtz mtz Kx th w`-tbtg GtmwQj Zv etj
tevSvfbv hvte bv|

mb`wU evtm l vvi AvtMB AvgvtK GKwU `jfn KvR KitZ ntqWj | Avgvi
evtM wQj ivBtdtj i wj i GKwU tLvmv| QvT BDwbq XvKv grnbMtii
tbZv wBvvgDwib AvRv` GwU GtbiwQj gay K`wUvbi gwj K gamj b t` ev
gayvi evm t_tK| 25 gvr³ivZ cwk⁻wb nvb`vi ewnbx wvktv`vj tqi
QvT-wKflKt`i AZ`s-wCg G gvbywUtk wj Kti nZ`v Kti | Zvi cwi evtii
KtqKRb m`mt`i nZ`v Kiv nq| cwk⁻wb nvb`vi ewnbx l B ivZ
e/2eUtK tMdzvi Kti | GKBMt1/2 Zviv AwfHvb Pj vq RMBw nj , BKej

nj (mivR⁹ R^ui`j nK nj) Ges GmGg ntj | `vaxZv Avf`vj tb tciYv
 wntmte KvR Kti tQb Ggb KtqKRb Aa`vcKtKl Zviv nZ`v Kti | gayvtK
 Zviv Ggb wec³4bK gvbtli `tjB tdtjwQj | Zvi K`wUw wQj QvT
 msMVtbi tbZv-Kg⁹ i wjg b`j | wZwb mevi eUz wQtb | QvTtbZviv
 emKtZ Pv-wm/ziv tLtzB | nvtZ A_© Avmtj cwitkva Kti w`tZb |
 wBRvgiil b AvRv` RMB⁹ ntj i KvQvKwQ AeW`Z gayvi evmvq wMtqWj
 gvPP tkl w`tK, Zvi cwievti m`m`ti tLwR wbtZ | gayvi Nti cto
 _vKv GKwU wj i tLmv tm tKŠZaj ekZ wbtq Gtm AvgvtK Dcnvi wntmte
 w`tq etj wQj, Om⁹ez Gi wj wUB tKto wbtqto mevi wctq gayvi cOY |
 Avgiv hLb evej RvqMvq Ae`vb Kwi, ZLb G NUBv NtUwQj | wBRvDwi b
 AvRvt`i Dcnvi GKRB g⁹thv^xvi Rb` wQj Abb` | h^x tktl weRqx
 extii gtZv Awg `Rbt`i gvtS wcti Awm | wKŠ` AvRv` tdtiwb |
 GKvEti 11 bt⁹af GK`j g⁹thv^xvi m¹/₂ A`; nvtZ t`tk tdivi mgq
 tm cwK`wb tmbvt`i A`⁹fk cto cOY nviwq | NUBwU wQj tdbx tRjvq
 tewZqiv bvgK `vtb |
 Avgvi Kvctoi e`vtMi tKvtY cto _vKv wj i tLmvwU Pig wec` tWtK
 AvbtZ cvti, tmUv eStZ mgq jvtMwb | e`vtM Zj wK Pwj tq Ggb Ogvi Yv`
 tctj cOY hvte wNBZ | Awg Zvr`wYK wefepbvq evtmi Avmtbi tFZti
 GKwU wQ` «w`tq tLmvwU j`Ktq i wL | G KvR Kivi mgq ftq Avgvi i³
 wng ntq hvl qvi gtZv Ae`v wQj | `mb`wU tbtg hvl qvi cOq m¹/₂ m¹/₂B
 evtm I tVb g⁹Re fvB | mevi GK cK⁹ Okx RvtZ tPtqWj Awg⁹ cOY
 wcti tctq g⁹Re fvB ZLb mcUZF | Zvi DEi wQj : Obvg wKqv n`vq?
 g⁹ng gvb n`vq? Zvici etj wQj, Okj gv colO ftq ftq Zvt`i wbt`R
 cvj tbi ciciB AfqevYx w`tqWj `mb`wU, Ow`iv gvZ | hvl |O Avgiv
 wZbRb evtm I vi AvtMB wK Kti wQj vg th g⁹Re fvBtK Awg`KLb | bvg
 wRtAm Kitj Ab` tKvtbv bvg ejteb | Avgvi Rb` bvg wK ntqWj
 kvnAvj g | wKŠ` g⁹Re fvB g⁹Rei ingvbB etj wQtb | bvtg bvtg htg
 UvtbN Ggb c⁹ B wQj Avgvt`i ftqi KviY | g⁹Re fvB etj b, Awg`bvg
 RvtZ Pvl qvi mgq Ggb fq tctqW th Ab` bvg th etjZ nte tmUvi
 fvebvq Avtmwb | gAyfvB etj b, `mb`wU nqtZv g⁹Rei ingvb bvtgi m¹/₂
 cwipZ wQj bv, wKsev RvbZ OtKl g⁹ReO | wclqW KtqKw`tbi Rb`
 Avgvt`i nvmi tLviK RvMtqWj |
 evtm Avgvi cvtk wQtb gAyfvB | wZwb AvgvtK ejtj b, Kj gv Rvb? Awg
 bv-mPK DEi t`qvi m¹/₂ m¹/₂ wZwb kvSfvt Avt`-Kti Avgvq Kj gv ejv
 tKlvj b | Zte Zvi cOqW KLt⁹vt KiZ nqwb | Avgvt`i evm KtqK gvBj

Pjvi ci coj OZivO tdwi NvU | b`xi bvg Kvj xM⁹v | tmLvtb wMtq t`Lv
 tMj, Lvtbmbvt`i enb Kiv KtqKwU Mwmo GKwU tclwi tZ DvtvO Ges tmU
 tQto w`tqtQ | Avgvt`i evmPvj K`⁹ m¹/₂ etj b, evPv tMjN GK
 tclwi tZ DVtZ ntj v bv | cwK`wb tmbvt`i G`j Pjt wQj g⁹ewnbxi
 `Ljt _vKv Gj vKv wloqŠtY Avbvi j`⁹ wbtq | wKŠ` Avgvt`i wKOB Kivi
 wQj bv |

18.

Avvi Pri KvQvKwQ hvl qvi ci Avgvt`i evtmi hvT⁹ i bvgtq w`tqWj b
 Pvj K | Zvi k⁹v wQj, Avvi Pv NvU Gj vKvq Lvtbmbvt`i DrcvZ _vKtZ
 cvti | cwK`wb ewnbxK tm Mwvj Mvj vR Kti K_v etj | hvT⁹iv cOYftq
 fxZ wQj | wKŠ` tKD nlvv`vi t`i ct⁹ bq | WvBfvitK GK gwjv etj b,
 Gfvte etj tgti tdtj te | GZw`tbl I t`i tPtbbw | DEti wZwb tdi
 Mwvj Mvj vR Kti etj b, wKQybv Kitj I gvti | Avgvt`i hvT⁹ bv gvtZ cvti
 tmRb` wKQz KitZB nte | evm Pvj tKi G gtbvfvB wQj me evOwj i
 gtbvfvB Ges tmUvB `Z t`tki me⁹ g⁹ewnbx Mto tZvj vi wFZ i Pbv
 Kti w`tqWj |
 Pvj tKi civgk⁹gtZv NvtU bv wMtq Mtgi w`tK KtqK gvBj tntU Avgiv
 wZbRb tS⁹Kvq cmo w`j vg `ekvL gv⁹mi cO⁹E cUv | m¹/₂ Avti KRb AtPbv
 tj vK | wZwb evtm Avgvt`i mnhvT⁹ wQtb | ZvtK Avgiv evm t`tK bvgvi
 ci GovtZ PvBwQj vg | wZbRb QvT Avf`vj tbi Kg⁹, Pjt wQ mk`; msMt⁹
 kwj nI qvi AvnYvb mspvS-evZ⁹wbtq | G KvitiY AtPbv mvaviY gvbtli
 m¹/₂ NwbO bv nI qvB fvj gtb ntqWj | tMvi jvt`i tenk wgtZ tbB, Ggb
 avi Yv wQj Avgvt`i | _vKtZ nte PzPvc | KvR KitZ nte bv Rmbtq | wKŠ`
 mvgtbi KwB w`b⁹ tjtZ evi evi cOY tctqW, GB mvaviY gvbtli wQj
 g⁹h⁹ mvd⁹ i g⁹ | Zvt`i KvQ wbtRtK Avovj Kivi `i Kvi wQj bv |
 Avgiv wZbRb e⁹ Kti GK mgq nuUvi MwZtZ I B AtPbv e`w⁹tK tCQtb
 tdtj t`B | wKŠ` tS⁹Kv frov Kivi ci t`wL wZwb Avgvt`i tCQb tCQb
 tmLvtb nwiRi | GKUz Awfgyb wbtqB etj wQtb, OefovvvtK tKb tdtj
 Gtj b?O cti wZwb Avgvt`i AtbK DcKvti Avtmb |
 b`xi Aci Zxti dwi`cti i KvQ tC⁹v⁹ m¹/₂ m¹/₂B bvbv eq⁹mi AtbK
 gvbtli Q⁹U Avtm bvbv cK⁹wtq | Gt`i gta` Zi`Yi vB tenk | Avgvt`i ct⁹
 Zvt`i tKŠZaj wbeviY m⁹ wQj bv | wKŠ` ZvtZ w`vi tbB | 25 gvPP ci
 XivK t`tK Mt⁹ hvl qv cU⁹U tjtvtKi KvQB Gfvte Q⁹U AvmZ AtbK

gvb|N wK NUtQ tmLvtb? MYnZ'vi gvT v wK KtqtQ? mk`i hy wK 'i' nttqtQ? gV³ewnbx wK cvi te cvKtmbv`i m1/2? KmVb wU^v Lvbi Ici gV³thvxt`i nvjvi Lei wK mZ'? e1/2eUy wK mZ`B aiv ctotQb? ZvRD'xb Avng`mn Ab` tbZviv tK tKv_vq?

dwi`cj AAj ZLtbv gV³ewnbxi `Ltj | tKD tKD gtb Kij , XvKv t_tK Avmv wZb OvT gV³thvxt`i Rb` tKvfbv evZP wbtq GtmtQ| Avgiv evZP wbtq GtmtQj vg wKB| wKs' Zv wQj evgcwS' ivRbwxZKt`i GKwU Astki Rb` Ges ZvtZ ejv wQj N cvKewnbxtK nUvtZ ntj jvL jvL gvbtI i msMwZ ewnbx `i Kvi Ges tmRb` thtZ nte fvi tZ tUwbs wbtZ| t`tki gta` G ai tbi ewnbx Mto tZvj vi ev`e Ae`v tbB| cvKtmbv`i nvtZ th A`i Zv tgvKvtej vi gtZv A`j cvl qv hvte bv| Zte fvi tZ tMjt B A`i wgt te wKbv tm wcl qwU ZLtbv `uó wQj bv| Avgvt`i avi Yvq fj wQj | t`tki gta`B wewfBe`v`tb ZLb gV³ewnbx Mto DVtZ 'i' Kti tQ| dwi`cj kni i itqtQ G ai tbi GKwU ewnbx| ewi kvjt I Zrci wQj gV³ewnbx|

Avgiv 6-7 gvBj tntU mU`vq tcSqvB dwi`cj kni | Awg hvB cieZP mgtqi L`wZgvb mVsew`K tgvRvt`sj tnvmb gAj m1/2 Zvi ewmvq| kni XtKB gtb ntj v clq fZto Ae`v | wi KkvPvj K ej tj b, `fjqw` tbi gta`B Lvbtmbv iv nvj v Pvj vtZ cvti | Gi AvtM th tKvfbv mgtaq wgvb t_tK tgvkbMv tbi wj el P Kiv nte, tm wcl tq tKvfbv m1/2 n tbB| Ab`vb` kni `Ltj tbqvi AvtM Zviv G ai tbi i YtKSkj Abmi Y Kti tQ| ht`xi mgq gvbj KZ mntRB bv ht`xi tKSkj eStZ cvti!

25 gvtpP ci Avgvi tKvfbv Lei ewi kvjt i `Mj v M0tg Aew`Z Avgvi cwi evti i m`m`iv RvbtZ cvti w| Awg Zv t`qvi tPovl Kwi w| ewi kvjt i w`tK hv`Q, Ggb Kvi I m1/2 t`Lv nqvub MZ KtqK w`tb| tetP AwQ Ges `f`axbZvi Rb` KvR KiwQ, GtZB mSb wQj vg| cwi evti i KvQ Pjt hvl qv bq, eis Avgvi gtZv Avi I AtbK tbZv-KgR wPŠw wQj GKUvBn ht`xi Rb` wbtRt`i KZ `Z msMwZ Kiv hvq| gv-evevi KvQ wclti tMjt Zviv hw` ht`x thtZ bv t`q, hw` t0n-gvqvi eUb t`qvj Mto tZvtj msKti i ct`N Gme k1/2 wQj | Avgiv tgvRvt`sj tnvmb gAj ewmvq tcSovi ci ZvtK KvQ tctq Zvi gv tKt` DVtj b D`P`ti | AtbK PjY `vKtj b eFK tUt b wbtq| wZwb| wcl ct`I tKvfbv Lei RvbtZb bv| clq wbtj t_tK AtbK PjY Ggb `Mxq `k` Ae tj vKb Kti wQ| wbtRtK Acivax gtb nWQj | AvgvtK KvQ tUt b wbtq ej tj b, 0evev Zvg mKvtj B gvtqi KvQ hvl | Avgvi gtZv wZwb| Kó cvt`Qb|0

me gvtqiv tKb GKB iKg! Avgvi ZLb gtb cto tMj Ggb KtqKRtbi K_v, hviv Avi tKvfbv b gvtqi eFK wclite bv! Zvi tPtql eo cKwQj , `f`axbZvi Rb` mvgtbi w`b_tj vtZ Avt v KZ i³ w`tZ nte? KZ gvtqi eK Lwj nte? ZZw`tb AtbK i³ Sti tMtQ| wKs' BwZnm Avgvt`i wbtq hvq it³i b`xct_| GRb` `vqx cwk`v`bi mvgwi K ewnbx Ges Zvt`i ivR`wZK c0t cvl Kiv| ev0wj t`i c`vbZ ti tL kvmb Kivi NY` gvbwKZv t_tK Zviv G eePZvi c_ tetQ tbq|

19.

dwi`cj t_tK evtm, wi Kkvq I cvtq tntU ewi kvjt i `Mj v M0tg tcSqvZ ctiv w`b tj tM tMj | ewmU w`MbMi tclwi NvtU tcSqvj Pvj K Rvbj , tctUj tklN Avi hvl qv hvte bv| tbSKvq b`xi l cvti wMtaq wi Kkvq LwbKuv c_ Pwj | Avevi ewm wj j fi NvUvi | tmLvtb tMSi b`x hvl qvi ewm tbB tctUj msKtU i Kvi tY| Avevi wi Kkv 8 gvBj c_| tmLvb t_tK 4 gvBj tntU `Mj v|

Awg Pjt wQ GKv| gVRe fivB ctii w`b Avmteb| iv`vi avti AtbK tLjvi gvtv t`Lv tMj gV³ewnbxi m`m`iv c0k PjY wbt`Q| tKvUv Wwv Avi tKvUv Avmj ivBtdj Zv Pjvi ct`tevSvi Dcvq wQj bv| Zte jwv wbtql th kI` wbatbi A`g` gtbvej ejxqv Zvi tY`i kc_, tmUv t`tLwQ| cwk`wv nvb`vi ewnbx eo eo kni i `Lj wbtqtQ| wKs' M0gevsj v ZLb| gV meP DotQ evsvt`tki cZvKv| `fjqwU `v`tb tqtat`i l mvgwi K c0k PjY wbtZ t`Lj vg| `Mj v `tj i gvtVl Pj wQj c0k PjY| Kx th fvtj v jwMwQj ZLb! gV³hy` Qwotq tMtQ meLvtb, Avgvi wbtRi GjvKvtZ| AvgvtK t`tLB KtqKRb QvU Gtm Rwtq ai j | tcS0 w`j ewotZ ever-gvtqi KvQ| RMBw` ntj cwk`wv tmbv`i nvjvi K_v ever-gv I fivBtevbtiv i tbtQ| AvKvkeVx Ges wewewm t_tK tRtbtQ th, G OvTvevm c0kZct`Pj wbtw`y Kti tdjv nttqtQ| tmLvtb hviv wQj mevBtK tgti tdjv nttqtQ| Zvici l Zvt`i Kxfvte thb wclm wQj th Awg tetP AwQ| clq GK gvm Avgvi Lei tbB| gV³ht`x Awg Ask tbe tmUv Zviv atiB wbtq wQj | G wclv`mi tRvi tKv_vq tctq wQj , Zv Avgvi Rvbtb| ever mZ`i Ab` vk`B cwk`v`bi MYZwS`K Avt`vj tb Ask wbtq `Bevi tRj tLtu0b| gv ti Ykv `vk`Bv wQj b evgcwS` I MYZwS`K Avt`vj tbi tbZv-KgR`i Rb` fimi c0xK| `Ktktv i gnvZw MvUxi Avnvtb mrov w`tq ni Zvj cvj b Kti tQb| GKevi tKvUj xcvovi ewotZ tKvfbv ivbw Kiv

nqub G gnvb tbZvi WvKv 0A-iÜb0 KgnP mdj KiZz wMtg| c0Zw Nti
 c0Zw gvbfi KvtQ Ges wetkl Kti
 AStctji bviX`i Avf`vj tb kwk Kivi Rb` Kx Avfbe KgnP! MvÜxRx
 wet`kx cY` eRfbi WvK w`tqQtb| wetUb t`tK Avg`wv Kiv jeY thb
 tKvfbv cwi evi bv Lvq, tmRb` KtiwQtb j eY mZ`wMh| gvtqi KvtQ
 i`tbw, MvÜxRxi Ae`vb`j t`tK nvRvi gvBj `fi t`tKI Zvt`i cwi evi
 wet`kx jeY eRf Kti| bviXkj MvtQi cvZv cwtq Zv t`tK cvlqv QvB
 evi evi atq th mvgv` j eY cvq tmUv w`tqB ivbKiv ntZv Nti Nti|
 cwk`vb Avgtj ivR%wZK Kgnv hLb-ZLb Avgv`i emotZ Gtm
 cotZb| Zvt`i wj Z Lvevi| eev tRj tLtuQb| wKŠ` GKvEti 25
 gvtPp ci tZv wfbacwi w`Z| Zvici l tUbs wbtZ fviZi ct_ hvv`ii`
 Kivi mgatq eev-gvtK GKUv wePij Z ntZ t`wLw| Zvt`i tPvL wöqB
 AköM³ ntqQj| wKŠ` extii hvvq ev` mvtabw eis DRvo Kti
 w`tqQtb Avkxet`i Wwj| nvmgtLB w`tqQtb we`vq| AMR Avkl
 ZLb| ewi kvj knfi| tmLvfb g³ewnbx m³uq itqtQ tgRi Gg G
 Rvj tji tbZtZi| Avkl`vl wbtRtK RwoZ titLto g³ewnbxi mtz|
 ewi kvj tm gtbvi gv emy gvmgvi c0ZwöZ gvZgub`i c0_wgK we`vj tq
 wK`KZv KiZ| Gi weibgtq wQj `vKv-Lvl qvi wöqZv| ivtZ weG coZ
 buBU Ktj tR| Gi gta`B Pj Z Ov` BDwbqtb Kvr|
 eo fivewZ wgnri `vk_ß ev gUv evgcwŠ` ivR%wZK Avf`vj tb h³
 `Ktkvi eqm t`tKB| tRj tLtuQb, cvK Rxtb| Af`Í | wZw e`-
 itqtQb `Mjv l Avkcvtki GjvKvq mvgwi K c0K`Yi AvtqvRtb| Awg
 ilbv nB fviZi ct_| hvl qvi AvtMi ivtZ gv c0q mvi viZ AvgvK
 Rwoq `vtKb| tKb h³x hve, tm c0GKei l Kti bub| eevl bv| AbR
 Amxg Ges tevtbivl bv| extii gtZv Awg we`vq tbB tFvi nI qvi AvtMB|
 Avgvi mzx g³Rei ingvb| gvBj `tkK tntU Avgiv c0tg hvB L`wZgvb
 m³ew`K wbg³ tm³bi emotZ| tKvUvj xcrov `vbi (eZgvtb DctRjv)
 `xwNicvi M0tg Zvi emol Avgvi gvtqi eo tevtbi t0tj wZw| Awg
 mvgwi K tUbstqj Rb` hwrQ tmUv ZvtK RvbvB| wZw etj b, h³x i ga`
 w`tq ivR%wZK tbZtZi cwi etZ`evOwj AwgP tbZZj t`Lz nq wKbv tK
 Rvtb| ciw`b tdi hvv`ii` cvtq tntU| Avgv`i c0g MŠe` evtMi nvU
 tRjvi wPZj gvix| tmLvfb gb³q gEj bvtg GK KwgDwb÷ cwlU`Kgn
 emotZ AvZ`Mvctb `vKtZb KwgDwb÷ tbZv gKj tmb| wZw ewi kvj
 tRjv KwgDwb÷ cwlU`P tbZv| XvKv t`tK tgnv`\$ dinv` th evZP
 w`tqQtb tmUv ZvtK RvbvtZ nte| Zvi c0KZ Ae`vb Rvbvi Rb` c0tg

hvB b`vc tbZv l mvtK ce`cwk`vb c0t`wkK cwi l` m`m` wbtiv` bvtMi
 emotZ| wekte`vj tq fuzP mgq wZw AvgvK A_`mrvh` w`tqQtb|
 wPZj gvix hvl qvi ct_ Avgv`i mzx wQj Ktj R Rxtb mncvX t`e`vm
 mglvi| Zvi tPniv wQj AtbKuv cvAwet`i gtZv| Guc0j i tklw`tK nuUv
 ct_ GRb` ht_ó weo`bv tcvvtZ ntqtQ| tjvKRb ZvtK `wgtq
 wRÁmver`ii` KiZ Ges tm th cvAwet`i bq eis c³iv`i evOwj, tmUv
 wöZ ntqB tKej Avgv`i wöZ wj Z| Avgiv tek gRv Apfe Kw, Avevi
 fql cvB| ZLb KtqKw `vtb wenw³i lci nvgjvi NUbv NtUwQj| GK
 ch³q Avgiv wK Kijvg, tjvK t`Lj t`e`vmB c0tg Zvt`i wRtÁm Ki
 te, Avgv`i cieZP`MŠte`i bvg Kti : öfvB, lB `vbw KZ `tö ev
 ö... M0gw KZ `töN l i g³L `úó evsjv D`Pvi Y i`tb Zviv Avi
 tewk mgm`vq t0j Z bv|
 lB AÁtj ZLtbv cwk`vb tmbvewnbxi Awfhw`ii` nqub| ejv hvq
 g³vÁj| Zte gvbfi gta`fq c0E| th tKvfbv mgq Awg`AvmtZ cvti,
 G wltq mskq wQj bv|

20.

GKvEti th tKvfbv Zi`Yi ct`Y g³h³x c0Z`Y fite AskM0Y Kiv wQj
 `vfwek| cwk`vb Awg`t`tki meP h³x Owtq w`tqQj| G Kvity
 Rxtb k³v thgb wQj, tZgub wQj c0Ztvtai m³hM| bvbv eqtmi gvb|
 wbtRt`i DrmM`Kti w`tqQ t`tki Rb`| Zviv tKD t`tki tFZti t`tKB
 c0K`Y wbtq mk`;h³x Ask wbtqQb| tKDev fviZ wMtg mvgwi K c0K`Y
 wbtq wdti Gtm nvb`vi ewnbx Ges Zvi `vj vt`i wei`t`x Awfhw`b kwgj
 ntqtQb| AtbtK g³thv`vt`i bvbvfvte mrvqZv w`tqQb| tKDev mivmwi
 h³x thtZ bv tcti hŠYvq `» ntqtQb| wöZfvteB Awg Ges Avgvi eo
 fvB Avkl wQjvg fiv`evb| Avkl`v GKvEti i`i`tZ ewi kvj knfi
 covtkvbi cvkvcwk wK`KZv KiZ| 24 Guc0j ewi kvj knfi wegvb t`tK
 tevgv l tgmwMvbi nvgjv ntj `Mjv Ptj Avtm| Avgiv `Rb t`tki
 `vaxZvi Rb` mvgwi K c0K`Y M0Y KiZ AŠZ `ßk0 gvBj c_ cvtq
 tntU fviZ wMtgwQjvg| Zvici c0K`Y wbtq wdti Gtmw t`tk| Zvi
 AvtMB Aek` Avgiv t`tk g³ewnbx msMwZ Kivq fvgKv ivLz cwi|
 Avgv`i eo fivewZ wgnri `vk_ßi (gU) Ae`vb| Amvavi Y| wZw Rb
 t`tKB tPvL Kg t`LzB| `Ktkv`iB evgcwŠ` ivR%wZK KgnvE Rwoq
 covq covtkvbw tewk `i KiZ cvti bub| ZvtK tRtj wbtq`c Kti cwk`-

vfb i g m j g j x M mi Kvi | i v R % b w Z K m f v - m g v t e t k B K v U Z Z v i t e n k i f v M
m g q | G K e v i w Z u b a i v c t o b c v t m j t K m b v g K G K u W m v R v t b v g v g j v q |
w Z u b M j v e i R v t i i G K t v K v t b K t q K R b e U m n M i K i w Q t j b | G m g t q
W v K w c q b Z v i b v t q A v m v G K u W c v t m j Z t j t q | w Z u b t m U v L t j t t L b
Z v t Z m i K v i w e t i v a x e 3 e m n K t q K u W w j d t j U i t q t Q | w K t m B m g t q B
n v i R i n t q h v q v b x q B D u b q b K v D w Y j t P q v i g v b m n d v v i - t P S w K v i |
g u z v m n K t q K R b t K t M d Z v i K t i c v V t b v n q e w i k v j t R t j | G t j
w Q t j b A v g v i e v e l |

G K v E t i i 20 t d e q w i Z v i w e t q n q A v g v i e o t e t b i m t 1/2 | G i g v l
K t q K w b c t i B i v R % b w Z K K g R v t E b Z b g v l v n m k i h y | w o k w 3 i
m g m v w Z u b c y l t q t b A b b m v s M v u b K t Z v w t q |

19 g v P R q t e c j K v U b t g t U e i O v i j m b t i t h j w u w e t i n K t i w Q j
Z v t i g t a w Q t j b t g v t n g v t q Z D w i b | Z v i e m o w Q j t M v c j M t A i
t K v U v j x c i o v G j v K v q | w Z u b G u c j i t k l w t K K t q K R b m n K g m n
G j v K v q P t j A v t m b | G i A v t M d w i c j k n t i c w K w b n v b v i t i
w e i t x c o Z t i v a M t o t Z v t j b | Z v i m t 1/2 t M S i b x I t K v U v j x c v o v i
i v R % b w Z K t b Z Z i G e s g y 3 t h v x v t i t h v M v t h v M I m g s t q M t o I v i A b Z g
t h v M m t n t q I t v b w g u n i v k B | m t 1/2 w Q t j b d K i j A v j g b t g v n v s
t M v g v w t R b N U K G e s A v t i v K t q K R b A v l q v x j x M I b v c - K u g D u b =
c w U P t b Z v |

e v g c w s w e c j m s L K Z i Y t K m k i g y 3 h t x k w i K K i t Z I w Z u b f u g K v
i v t L b |

21.

c v K t m b v i v G u c j i i i t t K B m v g w i K t k o t Z i e t j t t k i c o q m e
G j v K v w b q s t Y w b t Z v t K | 25 g v P X v K v q i i n l q v M Y n Z v A w f h v b
O w o t q c o t Z v t K t t k i m e P | d w i c j L t j i c i m o K c t n v b v i
e w n b x e w i k v j i l b v n t q u Q j 25 G u c j | G i A v t M B w e g v b t t K e w i k v j
k n t i t e v g v n v g j v P j v t b v n q | R b g t b A v Z 1/2 w Q j P i t g | k n i O w o t q Z v
M o t g l w e Z n q | X v K v q h v N t U w Q j 25 g v P e w i k v t j t m U v N U j 24-25
G u c j | t M S i b x G j v K v i g y 3 e w n b x i n v t Z A i e j t Z Z L b v b v t t K
L j K t i t b q v K t q K u W e x K I w a b U w a i v t d j | G w t q b n v b v i t i
t g v K v t e j v i w n x v s t b b i v R % b w Z K I m v g w i K t b Z Z i | I B G j v K v i R v Z x q
c w i l m m w Q t j b A v e j i e t m i w b q v e v Z | w Z u b G e s c o t w k K c w i l

m m Ave j K w i g 25 g v t P P c i g y 3 e w n b x M t o t Z i j v q A e v b i v t L b |
e l z e U z 7 g v t P P c i t j i t e n k i f v M t b Z v t K w b R w b R G j v K v q c w v t q
w t q u Q t j b R b M Y t K A v m b a e m k i h t x i R b c o Z K i t Z | c w K w b R v Z x q
c w i l G e s c e c w K w b c o t w k K c w i l t G t j i m v t o P v i k o R t b i
t e n k c o Z w b a w Q j | Z v i v c o q m e v B w Q t j b w b R w b R G j v K v q | Z v i v
g y 3 e w n b x m s M w Z K t i t Q b | m v g w i K t U i b s t q i A v t q v R b K t i t Q b
m v a g t Z v | n v b v i e w n b x i g t Z v A v a y b K g v i Y v i G e w n b x i w Q j b v | w K S
h y R t q i c a v b k Z A g t b v e j , h v w Q j c f i v g l v q |

h L b t M v U v t k c v K t m b v t i L t j P t j t M t Q Z L b G B e w n b x w c O y n t U
A v c v Z Z b x i e v K v i t K S k j t b q u b , e i s G w M t q t M t Q A w g Z t Z R I
m v n t m | 25 G u c j m K v t j t M S i b x K t j t R i K v e u t t K g y 3 e w n b x i G K u W
j i l b v t q e w i k v j I d w i c j i i m x g v t s f i N v U v t m Z i K v t Q t U A L t o
A e v b M o t Y i R b | G t j w Q t j b M j v i A v j v D w i b e , b v w i m q
A v e j n v t m g , e i U t R v t i i t g v L Z v i t n v t m b G e s P u k x i c w i g j g E j | Z v i v
P v i R t b B g y 3 h t x i j v t L v A m v a v i Y P w i t i g t Z v D 3 / 4 j |

A v j v D w i b 25 g v P w Q t j b c w K w b i t m b v e w n b x t Z | M Y n Z v i i n t j w Z u b
X v K v K v U b t g t U t t K x G e s t o e Q t i i w k i c j A v e j w w j U b m n P t j
A v t m b M j v q | 9 w b c v t q t n t U I t b S k v q A t k l t K k t f v t M i c i w Z u b
t c S o v b M j v q w b R e w o t Z | c w Q j P i g S y K c Y P G t m B h y 3 n t q c t o b
g y 3 e w n b x i m v t | 1 G u c j c Z i t l c v K t m b v i v X v K v i A t i t K i w b M t A
e v c K n v g j v P w j t q u Q j | 25 g v P G e s Z v i c t i i K t q K u W w b X v K v t t K
c o v e i P v t Z A v k t t b q v n v R v i n v R v i g v b l e y o M z v i A c i Z x t i G G j v K v q
A v k t t b q | Z v i v t f t e w Q j , A w i g n g t Z v b x A w Z m g K t i A v m t e b v w K s e v
A v m t Z c v i t e b v | t m b v e w n b x i P j v P j I A v p g t Y i t g Z v m e u t K A v t c B
A v g v t i i v R % b w Z K t b Z v I m v a v i Y g v b t l i t Z g b a v i Y v w Q j b v |
t K i w b M t A A e v b t b q v K t q K j v L b v i x c j l w k i n v v r K t i B e e P
m v g w i K A w f h v t b i w k K v i n q | K i Y g Z i N t U A t b t K i | A v t Z i m s L v
t K D w n m v e K i t Z c v t i w b | A v j v D w i b e Z v i c w i e v t i m m t i w b t q G
G j v K v A w Z m g K t i w Q t j b c P E t M j v w j i g t a | w Z u b m v g w i K e w n b x i
t j v K | w K S c o Z t i v t a i K v f v e v i m g q w Q j b v | m t h v M I w Q j b v | G m g t q
w b t R i G e s t x c f i i R x e b e i P v t b v B n t q c t o g j K v R | w Z u b Z v t Z w e R q x
n b G e s t c S o v t Z c v t i b w b i v c v b e t j w P w y Z w b t R i e w o t Z | w K S Z v i
t h W v K G t m t Q g v Z f w g t K n v b v i e w n b x i K e j t t K g y 3 K i v i | w Z u b K x
K t i x c f i i U t b N t i e t m v K t e b ?

brw Mötgi 'mq` Avej nvtmg 'Mj v evRvti Prtj i e`emv Ki tZb| e/zeÜj
 7 gvtPP fvlY wZvb tkvttb 8 gvtPmKvtj XvKv ti wVl tZ| Gi AvbpbwK
 bvg wQj ti wVl cwiK`vb, XvKv| wKS' tmlvtti evOwj Kgfiv ÖcwiK`vbö
 ej tZ i wR bq| 1 gvtPP ci t`tK ZvB bvg e`tj hvqN XvKv ti wVl |
 e/zeÜj fvlY tkvvti ci evRvti AtbtKi KvQ htx hvl qvi msKí e`
 Ktib nvtmg mvfne| `pfi ewo wdtti `x Rq, tbtK etj b, `vaxbZvi
 WvK Gtm tMQt| Avi Nti etm _vKvi mgq tbB| Zvi wQj 6 tQtj tqtq|
 Kvttv eqm GgbwK 10 eQi l nqwb| Zviv 24 Gucj t`Lj , AveYv ivBtdj
 nvtZ tewtq hv`Ob| hvl qvi AvtM GK nvtZ t`o eQtii tQtj Rwin`j
 Bmj vg wgiY, AvtiK nvtZ ivBtdj | Zvt`i gvtqi tPvtL cwbl ZLb Avej
 nvtmtgi eqm 50 eQi | 18 eQi htx hvl qvi tkö mgq| wKS`50 eQi?
 tMSi b`xi Pr`kx `tj i `kg tkVxi QvT cwigg gEj Mvb MwBZ PgrKvi |
 eev tk`vi bv_ gEj Ges gv tMj vcx ivb gEj | cwigg KvMR tKtU dj
 evbvZ, gvj v`Zwi KiZ| Mötgi wetq ewotZ Avmi mrvttvbi Rb` Zvi WvK
 coZ| AvgcvZvi ewk i wbtq mevBtK g` KiZ| gvt`thv`v` i K`v`úu tm
 ewktZ mj Zj ZN Avgvi tmbvi evsj v Awg tZvgvq fvj ewm| Pj & Pj &
 Pj &..| gvjv kwiS`tmvtgi mt½ gvt`ewmvtZ thvM t`q| i YvZtbi ct_ `B
 cvtq Pj ci `úti i nvZ atj | cwigg MwQ tKtU evbttv Wwgg ivBtdj
 tUbs tbq gvt`thv`v`iv| 25 Gucj Zvi nvtZ Ztj t`qv nq w`a bu w`a
 ivBtdj |
 tgvLZvi tnvttm wQtj b PÆMötg te½j ti wRtqtU| ewo evUvtRvi Gj vKvq|
 1971 mvtj i Gucj wZvb 26 eQtii UKetM hpeK| Zvi `x wQtj b 6 gvtmi
 AštmEj| G Ae`vtZ `tK ti tL htx hvl qv hvq! Kx avZtZ Mov wQtj b
 wZvb? Zvi GK gvT cjl AvKZvi tnvttm Rb! GKvEtii Rj vBtq|
 wCZvtK tm t`tLwb|
 25 Gucj tMSi b`x t`tK f+NvUvi ct_ KUK`tj i KvQ gvt`ewmvti `j wU
 wekÖg KivQj | cwigg tji ewktZ wQj mj N Avgvi tmbvi evsj v...| Ggb
 mgtq KtqKwU MvotZ AZ`vaybK gvi Yvt`i mw¼Z cvKtmbvt`i Awefle|
 ZvivB AvtM gvt`thv`v`i t`LtZ cvq Ges htx i wbtq cvq cÖ_wgK
 mjeav| G Amg htx B knx` nb Avj vDil`b, `mq` Avej nvtmg, tgvLZvi
 tnvttm l cwigg gEj | htx`tj AtbK MÖgevmtKl nZ`v Kti cwK`wb
 tmbvi v|
 25 gvtPP ci cwK`wb nvtv`vi ewmvt XvKvq KZZ; cÖZövi GKgvm ci
 tMSi b`xi gvt`ewmvt Zvt`i cÖZttv`ai tPov Kti Ges ZvtZ cÖY t`q
 Pvi Rb mk`i thv`v`mn KtqKRb MÖgevmt| AvaybK gvi Yvt`i mw¼Z cwK`-

wb ewmvtK ci wRZ Kti `vaxbZv wQbtq Avbv hvte wKbv tm mskq ZLb
 cEj | wKS`liv PitY `tj wMttqWj giY k¼v...|

22.

25 gvt`nvtv`vi ewmvt XvKvq MYnZ`v i`i`i ci Zv `æZB Qwtq t`q
 t`tki meP| evOwj t`i Zviv DwPZ wKjv w`tZ tPtqtQ| `vaxbZvi `we
 tZjv Zvt`i KvQ wQj Pig apZv| GK GKwU Gj vKv Zvt`i `Lj
 GtmQt| Avi tmlvttv gvbl gviv nttq cwiLi gtZv `wj Kti wKsev
 teqttvUi tLwPvq| RvgvqvZ Bmj vgxmn Avl KtqKwU `tj i tbZv-
 Kgf`i wbtq ivRvKvi l Avj e`i ewmvt MwZ nl qvi ci Zviv nvZ-cv
 tetta cwbtZ tdtj wKsev RevB Kti l AtbKtK nZ`v KtiQtQ| emZewo,
 evRvi, wKjv cÖZövb l e`emv cÖZövb Rvwj tq w`ttqQ|
 ewi kvttj i tMSi b`x-AvMj Svov Gj vKv e`wZwg wQj bv| cvK AwgP KvQ
 gvbl gviv Ges ewoNi Rvwj tq t`qv wQj wZ`w`tbi tLjvi gtZv| 14 tg
 Zwi LuUl (30 `ekvL, 1378) wQj Ggb GKwU w`b| Zte MYgvbtl i
 Amg mvm l `pZvi KvQ tmv`b Zvt`i Pig civRq eiY KtZ nttqWj |
 4 Rb Lvbtmbv tmv`b wZwU ivBtdj Avi GKwU mvetgwkbMvttv mw¼Z nttq
 Bj v`tK gwU iv`v`atj Pj tZ `vtK cwÖg w`tK| Zvt`i AvMgb evZP
 tctq kc_ tbq t`vbi Kw` l beMötgi Awbj P`a gwj K, cÖj -v`vi,
 t`te`bv_ mi Kvi, wPE ej mn kZ kZ gvbl N nvtv`v`i i AvR wdtti thtZ
 t`e bv| Zvt`i tbZv 22 eQtii hpeK Awbj gwj K| Avi A`j `vRv-ej g,
 mowK, Xvj , KvZiv, Zxi -abK, `v, ewU Ges j wV| th hv tctqQ nvtZ Ztj
 wbtqQ| Rq evsj v t`wvttv g`wi Z ZLb AvKvk-evZvm| ZvtZ KLttv Pvcv
 cto thtZ `vKj `wj i KvB dvUvtv käl gvt`thv`v`iv nvtv`v`i i ivBtdj
 ZvK KtZ t`Lj B i`tq cto, Avevi KtqK cv Gtmvq Ges GfvteB Lp
 KvQ Gtm cto Lvbtmbvt`i | Ggb hpe`v`v` tKD Zvt`i tkLvqwb| Aweivg
 `wj i gta`B GK mgtq Zvt`i gnvAwe`vi N `wj Mvtq j vtM bv eis tetZi
 Xvtj tj tM wQUtK hv`O| dtj Zviv nttq DVtZ cvti Avttv tectivq|
 Gfvte Pvi Lvbtmbv Ges KtqKRb gvt`thv`v`v Pj Gtj v nvZvwmZ j ovBtqi
 `tZj| GK mgtq Awbj gwj K nttq DVtj b Avttv mvmx| wZvb wPrKvi Kti
 DVtj b, ÖI B tZv Lvbtmbv, ai ai | Ö Pig DtERbvq AvKw`SKfvteB wZvb
 RvcU atib GK LvbtmbvtK| `Rtbi a`vaw`+ GK chq`mb`wU ZvtK
 `wj Kti | `wj j vtM Ei`tZ| AvtiK `mb`l ZvtK `wj KtZ D`Z nttj
 cÖj -v`vi Zvi ivBtdj wU evRcwLi gtZv tQvej w`tq wQbtq tbb Ges

Zv w`tq AvNvZ nvtbb `mb`uI gv_vq| AvNvtZ GZ tRvi uQj th
iVtdj uI euU tft0 hvq| G mgdq t`te`bv_ miKviI AvtK `mb`K
ej tgi Nvtq aivkvqx Kti tdjt b| `B `mtb`i G cwi YwZ t`tL Ab` `Rb
c0Yftq cvj vtZ tP0v Kti, wKs` cto hvq Lvjt i gta`| cti tkvov hvq, G
PriRb uQj tej p`vbi evm`v| Zvt`i KvftQ Lvj -vej Avi `ekvL gvtmi
Bwi avbt`jZ uQj ARvov RMr| cwk`wb kvMkiv Zvt`i Gfvte gZi gL
tVjt w`tq uQj | cwb`Z Swctq covi ci Zvt`i tgi tdjt kZ kZ
RbZvi tKvov AmjeavB nqub| gv_vq ivBtdjt i eufUi Ges wctV j`vRvi
AvNvtZ aivkvqx `B `mtb`i I nq GKB cwi YwZ|

Avgvi AtbKevi gtb ntqtQ, cwk`wb tmbv KgvU wK Gme `mb`Ki
cwi evti i m`m`i KvftQ mZ` cKvk Kti tQ? Zvt`i th Gfvte Ki`Y gZi
ntqtQ Ges jvki mUvb chS`-tgjt wb, tmUv wK Rvovbv ntqtQ? iYvztb
gZi `mb`Ki Rb` tMSi tei | wKs` Giv gti tQ wovxn bvx-cj`l -wki`i
wb0i Dcvtq nZ`v Ki tZ wMtg|

hK`Rtq gvby hLb Avbt` AvZ`vov ZLbB tKD tKD msweZ wcti tcj N G
gnvmgti i bvqK Ambj gwj K` tKv_vq? wZwb ZLb Ei`tZ AvNvZ wbtq gj
iYt`j avbt`jZ cto AvtQb| ZvtK euvtbi me tP0v e`_`nq| μgvMZ
i`y`i tY gZi tKvtj Xtj ctob wZwb| w`y`gymj g-wL`-vb agfej x kZ
kZ bvx-cj`tli Dcw`wZtZ ZvtK mgwnZ Kiv nq tKvUvj xcvovi
w covi ewotZ|

`vaxZv hfx Amvavi Y mvm I exi Zi c0 k`bi Rb` kZ kZ gwj`thv`vK
m`snbZ Kiv ntj I Ambj gwj K` G Zvj Kvq `vb cvbwb| t`tki bvb `vtb
Ggb AtbK exi mvtmi civKvov t`wLtg GKvEti nvmgtL AvZ`wZ
w`tqtQb| Zvt`i K_v wK Avgvt`i Zi`Y cRtbt`i KvftQ h_vh_fvte Zjt
aitZ tcti wQ? Ambj gwj K`i gZv exi t`i Rvbx c0_wgK I gva`wgK
we`vj tqi wK`v`i`i cv`eBtg `vb tctZ cvti | `Zwi ntZ cvti `f I
cY`N`Pj w`P`| GtZ tKvov K`i bvi Avktq tbqvi `iKvi tbB| G mZ`
th Mt`i tPtq tivgv`AKi | gwj`hfx i tPZbv wPi`vqx Kivq Gi c0qvRb
i tqtQ|

cwk`wb nvb`vi ewnbx ciwb t`vbi Kw` GjvKvq c0Ztkva wgtb
Swctq cto wekvj ewnbx wbtq| G nvgjvi k`v t`tKB kZ kZ gvby
cvj tQ Avi I cwog w`tK ubivc` Avktq Pjt hvq| Awg`exi Zi t`Lvbi
Rb` cto `vtK tKej cwi Z`` ewo`_tj v| Pvi w`K i ayAv_b Avi Av_b|
Rvj tQ t`qvi tj vK AvtQ, tbfvbtvi tKD tbB|

th Lvj uLZ cvKtmbv`i gZi nq Zv cwi wPZ ntq hvq wgvj Uwi Lvj
wntmte|

Awg`mU`v bvgvi AvtMB tMSi b`x Ktj R K`v`u`i tdi Z hvq| Avi wgvni
`vk`_B I Awg`tm mgq Pjt uQ t`vbi Kw``i ct`| GKwU UP`j vBU
Avgvt`i c_ t`Lvq| Af Rtj Wte `vKv gvtVi ci gv`cvi ntq uQ tntU|
tcvov MU Avi fq`i

wb`äZv Avgvt`i `MZ Rvovq| NEv `B Ae`vbKvtj K_v ejvi gZv
tctq uQj vg gv` GKRBtK| A`uU evK` Zvi KtE`N tKD tbB, wKQytbB|
t`vbi Kw`` iYvztb Lvbtmbv`i KvQ t`tK `Lj Kiv A`_tj v Rgv cto
tngvtqZ ewnbxi KvftQ| XvKvi gwj`hfx Rv`Nti t`vbi Kw`` hfx e`enjZ
Ambj gwj K` ewnbxi KtqKwU 0A`_j c0 k`bi Rb` ivLv ntqtQ| 1997
mtj i 14 tg gwj`hfx Rv`Ni I B hfx AskM`vYKvix KtqKRb exi tK
mseav c0 vb Kti |

23.

GKvEti Rb gvtmi GKw`b tngvtqZ ewnbxi Ab`Zg msMVK wgvni
`vk`_tbi KvftQ Gtj b 25 Gw`j hfx i knx` Avj vDwi`b et`i `x|
m`weav G Zi`Yxi gtb ZLb c0Ztkvtai Av_b RjtQ| Zvi GKvUB
`wvN gwj`ewnbxtZ wbtZ nte| A`_w`tZ nte| `v`nZ`vi wZwb c0Ztkva
tbteb| ZvtK tevSvtZ tel tctj b Rvbxhfx AtbK KwWb cwi w`wZ twi tQ
Avmv wgvni `vk`_B| wZwb ej tjb, nvb`vi t`i wei`t`x c0Ztkva wovQ
Avgiv| c0qvRb ntj tZvgv`KI WvKe ZvtZ kwgj ntZ| GLb tZvgvi
`wqZi wki`i cY` Ave`j v`w`j UbtK ewPtq ivLv| Ii gtb NYvi Av`tbi
cvno Rgv|

knx` Avej nvtmgti `x tgvv`v`Rq`_tb`v gvtmi ci gym 4 tQjt Avi 2
tqtq wbtq G-ewo tm-ewo cvj tQ uQjt b | woku AvZ`kq`i I AtbtK
ZvtK Avk`w`tZ fq tctqtQ| tQjt tqtq wbtq Zvi AtbK w`bivZ tKtUftQ
etb-R`_tj | tQjt tqtq`i gL AtbK w`b Lvei Zjt w`tZ cvtibwb|
cwk`wb ewnbxi mt`_m`_mgti knx` GKRBti cwi evti i m`m`i
Avktq t`qv ntqtQ, G Lei ivRvKvi ev kwS`-KvgnU i m`m`i KvftQ
tcS`vtj Aeawiz kw`-gZi Ges ewoNi Rvj tQ t`qv| Zviv wbtRiv
gvi te, `iKvi ntj Awg`wbtq Avmte|

knx` tgvLZvi tnvmtbi GKgv`i cY` AvKZvi tnvmtb Zvi wZvtK t`tLub|
Zvi Rb` GKvEti Rj vBtq| evOvj RvZi GK tkb`xti i m`sb wntmte

Zvi MteP tkl tbB| 1996 mtj Zvi mt½ Avgvi t`Lv nq RvZxq tcnh
Kvtei mvgtb| cKvEti AveYi gZi mgq tZgvi eqm
KZ uQj | AvKZvi AtbK Kto DEi w`j : 0Avg AveYtK t`wLwb|0 tZvgvi
gv tKv_vq, Avgvi G c0ketm Avevi Ak0m³ nq coj | Rvbn tMj , Zvi
gvtK `Rbiv weq w`tq w`tq0 `xzbZvi ciciB| 0gvtqi eqm ZLb 17
eQi l nqub| Zvi Kx Kivi uQj etj b?0N AvKZvti i G c0k0e tKvfbv DEi
tKD w`tZ cvti , etj b?

Avg tKb th Ggb wtefai gtZv cKvKi tZ tMj vg!
gvtK wbtq AvgI KZw`b KZ emo l etb-R½tj KvuUtuQ! Avgc0Zw`b
wefb0e Gj vKvq gvbyl nZ`vi Awfhtb tbtg coZ| 25 Gw0j ci
KtqKw`b tevbt`i wbtq gv ivtZ emotZ _vKtZb| wKs`w`tbi tejv Pj
thtZb Mw0 Pjvi iv`v tbB, Ggb `ti tKv_vl | Avg KtqKw`b ZvtK wbtq
tMwQ| ARvbn Mn` emotZ Avk0 tctq wev`sz ntuQ ZLb| tmLvtb
wbi vc` Avktqi cikvcwK Lvevi wj Z| GK mgtq evKvj Gj vKvq mvqgb
mi Kvi bvtg GK wL`vb cwi evti eev-gv l tevbt`i Avk0 tgtj gym
LvtbtKi Rb`| Avgiv `B fvB Ges eo fMwvZ gv³ ewnbxtZ Pj hvl qvq
Zvt`i ivLq Pig Spk uQj | wKs`t`kt0 l gvbwKZv th Zvi tPtqI eo!
gv l tevbt`i Gi AvtM Avk0 wgtj uQj mRbKwW Gj vKvq GKw gymj g
emotZ| cwi evi u m`Qj uQj bv| wKs` Avgvt`i cwi evti i Rb` uQj
Acwi mxg `i` | Zte GUv RvbnRwb nq hvq| `tqKRb Amr tjvK l B
e`w³ i l ci Pvc mw0 Kti Avgvt`i cwi evi tK Pj thtZ ejvi Rb`| GK
mgtq wZwb Ak0m³ bqt b eev-gvtK we`vq w`tZ eva` nb| AtbK eQi ci
GB e`w³ GK w`b Avtmb evsj vt`k e`vstKi KgRZP AbR Amxtgi KvQ|
wZwb t0v-gqj v tbvU mSM0h Kti Zv evsj vt`k e`vstK Rgv w`tq fvtj v tbvU
mSM0h Ki tZb| G KvR ghP v tbB, K0 AvtQ| Avq ntZv mvgv`| tKD
GKRb Zvi wei`tx 0A%ea e`emv0 cwi Pvj bvi AwfthvM Kij ZvtK Avbn
nq Amxtgi KvQ| wZwb wbtRi cwi Pq w`tq GKvEti i NUbv `si Y Ktib
Ges etj b, Avcbvi gv-tevbt`i emotZ ivLvi KvitY AvgvtK ivRvKvi i v
bvbv fte tnb`v KtitQ| Zvi ci l gv³ thv xv Ges Zvt`i cwi evti i cvtk
t`tKwQ| ZLb l Rieb tKtU0 Afvte| GLb l msmvti i Ae`v tZgb
e`j vtZ cwi w| emo emo Nti t0v-gqj v tbvU mSM0h Kti tetP `wK|
GLb ZvtZl evav| Zvi tPvtL Rti aviv, AmxtKI GKvEti i `sz
Kiv j Avti Kevi |

24.

GKvEti i 13 Rb Mfxi ivtZ tngvtqZ ewnbxi m`m`iv PjtQb
tKvUj xciov _vbn Avp0gtYi Rb`| w`tbi Avtj v tdlvvi AvtMB _vbnq nbnv
t`qv nte| mvgtb wgnv `vk`B PjtQb GKw tbsKvq| nvi Yvnuv Gj vKvq
tc0vi ci Zviv gtlvgwL nq cwiK`wb t`tK Avbn cji k, ivRvKvi l kwS-
Kvgwji m`m`i`i enb Kiv KtqKw tbsKvi | ivtZB hv Pj Ges `xZB
ci wRZ nq nbnv`vi t`i t`vmi iv| e`x nq 21 Rb| cti Zvt`i wePvi Kti
c0v`E t`qv nq|

G ht`x B knb nb Behng| AvnZ nb Avgvi `g Rietbi mncvX gwbi`j
Bmjvg tmUz| cti Zvi bvg nq hvq etj U tmUz| Amg mvmx thv xv
Behng tngvtqZDwi`tbi m½x uQtj b 19 gvP0gRi kwDj wai (evsj vt`tki
tmbvewnbxi c0g c0vb) tbZtZi Rqt`ecj K`wUbtgtUi hv t`tKB|
GtKi ci GK mdj ht`x Behng Ask wbtqtQb| ZvtK Ak0m³ bqt b
we`vq Rvbnv gv³ thv xv iv| ivRvcj bvgK Gj vKvq Zvi mgwa nq|
tKv_vKvi t0tj tKv_vq Gtm it³ tFRvj gwU| Zvi gv ZLb MvRxti w0
cjt`i Atc`vq| ZvtK wK tKD `xzbZvi ci cjt`i Kei wRqvi Z Kivi
Rb` wbtq wMtuQj ?

nvi Yvnuv G ht`x weRtqi avivewnkZvq Avtm 14 Rj vB Avti Kiu eo
mvdj`| cwiK`wb `mb`i GKw `j ivgktj i ht`x ci wRZ nq| Zviv
tek KtqKw MvbtvU, tbsKv l w`uWtevtU i l bv ntuQj tngvtqZ ewnbxi
tkSj ai Mtgi 0cvoB emoi0 Kvt`u nvgjvi Rb`| wKs` tngvtqZDwi`b
AvtMB G msev` tctq cwiRkb tbb ivgkj Gj vKvq| GLvtb c0j ht`x
AtbK `mb`, wgvj wkv l ivRvKvi gviv hvq| gv³ ewnbxi `Lj Avtm
Zvt`i wKQyA`j tngvtqZDwi`b G ht`x AvnZ nq AtbK w`b wPwKrmvxb
uQtj b| `uj tZ Zvi KtqKw `wZ cto wMtuQj | ZvtK c0tg Avk0 t`b
GKw wL`vb wgvbw i c0vb dv`vi gwitbv wi Mb| tMvcj MtAi embqvi Pi
wgvbwitZ wZwb KvR KtitZb| wPwKrmv w`tq gv³ ewnbxi Kgv0vi tK mwi tq
tZvtj b Ww³vi j`x gRg`vi Ges wv`vi Btgj`v| tgvUvgwU my` ntuQb
tngvtqZDwi`b i Yv½tb wdti hvb|

AvnZ Kgv0vi tK wbi vc` `vtb mwi tq tbqvi Rb` tbsKv AvbtZ wMtuq aiv
c0b ivtdj e`vcvix| ivRvKvi iv ZvtK wPt b tdtj | uKg nq `uj Kivi |
wKs` gZifqnx tetULvtUv tPnvivi gvbylU cwiK`wb ewnbxi j`A t`tK
cwb tZ Swctq cto Wje w`tq tdi gv³ Gj vKvq|

dv`vi wiMb GKRb BZvjxq| G t`tk Avtmb 1953 mvtj | KgffT
evsj vt`tki AtbK tRj vq KwUtqtQb| `vqx vbevm MtoqtQb my`ieb msj Me
gsjvi tkj ebbqv M0tg| ZvtK evsj vt`tki m`ybmkPK bvmwi KZj c0vb Kiv
ntqtQ| 2001 mvtj `Rbiv wPukrmvi Rb` ZvtK BZvjv vbtqvQtb| G
mgtq wZvb kZ0t`b, tmLvfb gZi ntj git`n evsj vt`tk mgvwnZ Kivi
Rb` cvVtZ nte| dmkI jvj b mubtqi 350wU Mvb wZvb BZvjxq fvlvq
Abey` KtiqtQb| GKwU `faxb t`tki Rbfj tMefwKv cvj b KitZ tcti
wZvb Me0Abffe Ktib|

14 Rj vBtqi ci cvKtmbv Ges Zvt`i t`vmiiv Avi KLtbv tngvtqZ
ewnbxi wei`tx Awfhvfb bvgvi K_v fvtevb| Zviv tMSi b`x Ktj tR `wcZ
wgvb K`vUbtgtU GKifc Aei`x ntq _vtK| tKej Ktj tRi Avkcvk
GjvKvtZ Ges dmi`cj-ewi kuj gnmotKi `B cvfk Zvt`i eePZv mwgZ
wQj | Gi gta`l K`vt`u brix vohPZtbi AtbK NUbv NUtqtQ| wewfbae`vb
t`tk wKtkvix-hpZxt`i tRvi Kti AwgP KvtQ vbtq AvmZ kmS-KugulI
m`m` Ges ivRvKvi iv| G Aciva tKvtbv wKQtZB bv hvq LEb|

25.

GKvEti i Rb gvfm cvk`wb kvmKiv GmGmm ev gva`wgK cix`lv M0tYi
tPov Pjvq| ce0cvk`vbi mevKQy `vfweK ntq tMtQ, GUv tevSvfbvi
Rb` Zviv gixqv ntq DtvwQj | M0tg etm tiwvI tZ G c0Pvi Avgiv i bZvgN
0mewKQy `vfweK| `PZKvixt`i wbgP Kiv Kiv ntqtQ| RbMY miKvitK
mePZvfvte mnvqZv KitQ|0 msev`cI Ges tUwj vfkfb| GKB c0Pvi
Ptj tQ| GmGmm cix`lv M0tYi Rb` wK`lv c0Z0vb Lfj t`qv`i Kivi wQj |
Gi A_0nt`Q OvTt`i GKt`nI qvi AvtqvRb| G OvTivB `faxbZv hfx`i
cUfvq mpx KtiwQj | cvk`wb wgvj Uvwi i c0g UvtM0 OvTmgvR| Gt`i
tKvb fimvq cix`lv w`tZ cvVtete ever-gv? G ckae`vfweKfvteB I tv th,
`g-Ktj tR vbtq Avgvt`i mSvbt`i nvb`vii vati ati tgti dtj te bv
tZv? tqtq`iB-ev Kx nte? cKZc`v tKvtbv ever-gvB mSvbt`i `dtj
cvVtZ B`QK wQtb bv| gP`thv`vivi cix`lv bv t`qvi Rb` OvTt`i gta`
e`vck c0Pvi Pjvq| ivRvKvi Ges kmS-KugulI m`m`iv c0Pvi Pjvq,
cix`lv bv w`tj i`v tbB| iayNi ewo Rjv vtbv nte bv, c0YI hvte| cvk`-
wb kvmKiv c0Yv KitZ tPtqtQ th 25 gvtPp ci mevKQy `vfweK ntq
GtmQ, Avi Avgiv tPtqvQ GUv wekvmxK Rvbtq w`tZ th tKvtbvkQb

wKvK gtv Pj tQ bv| G cwi w`wZtZ wmxvS-tbqv mvaviY gvbtli Rb`
eob KwB wQj |
GKvEti Ggb KwB Ae`vi gtlvgvL gvbt`tk ct` ct` ntZ ntqtQ| cvk`-
wb KZ0v miKwi-temiKwi Awdtm KvtR thvM t`qvi vbt`R Rvwi
KtiwQj | hviv miwmi gP`hfx thvM w`tZ fviZ Ptj tMtQ ev t`tkB
tKvtbv ewnbxi mt`h hP` ntqtQ Zvt`i cwi evt`i m`m`iv meP`Y wQj
0gukI gtl| cwi evt`i tKvtbv m`m`K t`LtZ bv tctj B ivRvKvi iv
ckevtb RRfZ Ki tZ _vtKN tKv_vq tMtQ? gP`ewnbxZ cvwTqQ? `0Z
Avgvt`i mvgtb nwiRi Kiv bv ntj AwgP Rvbtq t`e th gP`ewnbxZ
tMtQ| hviv B`Ov _vKv mt`el cwi cvk`R bvbv KviY hfx` thtZ cvt`vb,
Zvt`i l mgm`v Kg wQj bv| Avgvi cwi wPZ GK w`ye`w3 Kiv KitZb
Xivq GKwU temiKwi Awdtm| Zvi ivRvKvi ZtZ w`vgt` AvM0 wQj bv|
ivRvKvi KvitYB t`tk AkwS-tbtg GtmQ, Ggb wekvmI tcvY
KitZb| 25 gvtPp AwgP`v`KwvDtbi ci gmvj g jxM l RvgvqtZ
Bmjvxi tZviv ej tZ`i` Kti, tkL gP`vtei evovewoi Rb`B AwgP`Ggb
c`t`lc vbtZ eva` ntqtQ| wZvb Avcm Kiteb bv, Ggb tR` atiwQtb|
lB f`tjvKI Ggb e`e`itb weavS-ntZb| eo fivB gP`hfx` A`vntZ
mvlvq| wK` hfx` Rq AvmteB, Ggb vbtqvZv tKv_vq? ZvOvov wQj tevP
_vKvi A`ms`vbi ckae`mevi ct`v tKvtbvfteB gP`ewnbxZ thvM`vb
m`e wQj bv| wZvb gtb Kitj b, PvKwi tZ thvM bv w`tj eiLv`-Kiv nte|
ZvB Pig Spk vbtq ewi kvvj i GKwU M0g t`tk XvKv Gtj b jt`A tPtc|
Awdtm tMtj b KvtR thvM t`qvi Rb`| tmLvfb Dcw`wZ tgvUvgvU `vfweK|
wK` vbtRi tUvetj t`tlb Ab` GK t`vK etm AvtQ| tKD ZvtK t`tl
`vMZ RvbtZ Gtj v bv| Kkj wvbtqtl wQj bv AvM0| AtbKuv
AvKw`SKfvteB GK mnKgP`ZvtK tUtb evBti vbtq ej tjb, 0cvj vb|0
Zvi AwdtmiB GK t`vK ivRvKvi ewnbxZ thvM w`tqtQ| Zvi Kvr wQj
w`yAvi gP`ewnbxi mt`h hviv thvMthvM ivtL etj mt`n, Zvt`i AwgP`
nvZ Ztj t`qv| Kvi l m`ut`K`mt`n ntj l Avi i`v tbB| Avi wKQymgq
Awdtm _vKtj ZvtKI cotZ ntZv Pig wect`|
gy`Mta`i GK Zi`Y gP`hfx` wbj m Kvr Kti Ptj tQb| Zi`Yt`i msMWZ
Kti GK`j tK `vbxq gP`ewnbxZ cvVt`Qb| AvtiK `j cvVt`Qb
fvi tZ| tMvctb mvBtKv`vBj tgvktbi Qvcvfbv cvt`Kv wewj KitQb| Pv`v
Ztj gP`thv`v`i w`t`Qb| Gme KvtR vbtqvZ XvKv AvmTz nq ZvtK|
tKSk`tj ewMvq vbtj b ivRvKvi ewnbxi m`m` wntmte GKwU cvm| Gi dtj
Pj vPtj mjev nq| GK mgtq tLqvj Kitj b, mt`h gmvj _vKtj wgvj Uvwi

tRiv Kti Kg| Ktj tR cov GK cwi wPZ tqtqK cŕve Kiti b XvKvq Zvi
m½ gvtS gta` tei ntZ| teiKv cto tm tqtqW Zvi m½ vKZ Avi
cŕqRtb cwi Pq w Z` ȷ wntmte| gȷ³htx Ggb KZB bv exi ZMv_v i wPZ
ntqtQ|

G`ŕRtbi GKŕtbi m½ QvĀ Avt`vj tb Avgvi cwi Pq I NubôZv nq|
Avti KRtbi m½ GK msev`cĀ AvdĀm wKQȷ b GKm½ KvR Kwi |

26.

Rb gvtmi tkl w`tk cqmrvntUi KvŕQ nwi YrvUlv mvteK Rwg`vi ewotZ
etmtQ kŕLvtbK gvbŕI i mfv| DĀĪ k`

`ŕxbZv I msnwZ i ŕlvq cwk`wb tmbvevnbxi exi ZcY`KgŕvĀEi mg`ŕb
KvR Kivi Rb` kwš-KvġU MVb| GB Gj vKv I Avkcvtk Ő`ŕZKvixĀ i
`jŕ tngvtqZ ewnbxi wei`tx RbgZ mwŕ KitiZ nte| ZZw`tb GKwaK
htx G ewnbxi KvŕQ cvKtmbv Ges Zvt`i mg`ŕiv bvKvj ntqtQ|
KtqKRb`vj LZg ntqtQ| gŕL gŕL thgb G evZĀi tU tMtQ Avkcvtki
AĀbK Gj vKvq, tZgub`ŕxb evsjv teZvi tK`a t`tkI cŕwii Z ntqtQ
Lei | G Ae`vq`vj vj iv

kwšZ wQj bv| Zviv cvwj tq teovZ| we`Qjv eoB fqĀi | ZvB`i Kvi
ntq cto kwš-KvġU MVb|

mfv i e³v wQtb GKRbBŀ tMcvj MtĀi kividZ tntmb tPšajx| wZwb
gmwj g jxM KitiZb| G`tj i tbZv PĀMŕtgi dRj j Kvŕ`i tPšajx I itd
dKv tPšajx (mvj vnDwĀ b Kvŕ`i tPšajxi eev) th ZvtK LpB tŕn KitiZb
tmUv`i tZB Rwbtq t`b tkŕZvt`i | Avtiv Rvbvtj b, 25 gvtPĀ ci XvKvq
tj . tRbvĀij wU°v Lvŕbi m½ Zvi`evĀKi weeiY| KmVB wU°v ZvtK
etj wQtb, ŐAvgvi avi Yv wQj ce`cwk`vŕbi me Zi`YB teRbW ntq tMtQ|
wKš` tZvgvtK t`tkL Avgvi fĵ tftŕtQ| cwk`wb wĀtk`vKte, G wekŕmI
`p ntqtQ|ŕ

kividZ tPšajx mfv tkŕZvt`i e`½-we`fc Kti etj b, ŐAvcbviv tngvtqZ
ewnbx wbtq teuk dvj cvBtib bv| t`tk Avi tKv_vl gȷ³ewnbxi
bgwbkvbv tbB| tMšib`x-tKvUvj xcrov Gj vKvq VmVm Kti tKvŕbv j vĀ
nte bv eis mvaviY gvbŕI i B ŕwZ nte| Avcbviv cwk`vŕbi cĀŕĀ`wob|
GZ th tkL gȷRe, tkL gȷRe KitiZb, tm GLb tKv_vq? ZvtK ew` Kiv
ntqtQ|ŕ cwk`wb AwgĀ gĀZv hȷwe`vq cvi`kŕ th`jŕqvi tKv_vl Avi
tbB tmUvI Rvbvtj b MteP m½|

Awg mfv `kŕ mwitZ tbB| mfv`tj i Lp KvŕQB t`vZjv GKw Nti
AĀbKv AvZĀMvctbi gĀZv i tqwŕ tgevi K nRiv bvtg GK`qj ykŕĀKi
e`e`vcbvq| wZwb AvgvtK AvkĀ w`tqtQb, gȷ³htx i Rb` KvR Kiw tmUv
tRtbB| tKD hw` Avgvi Dcw`wZi K_v kividZ tPšajxĀK etj t`q, tm fq
wQj | Awg gȷ³ewnbxi m½ thvMvthvM i wL Ges GKbmt½ GKŕb
wv`jŕŕej`xĀ| kividZ tPšajxi mv½cv½t`i gta` ivRvKvi ewnbxi m`miv
wQj | wKš` Avgvi tKvŕbv wec` NĀUwb| mfv tkŕZvt`i gta` tewki fvM wQj
gȷ³htx i mg`ŕ| Zvt`iI tKvŕbv mgmiv nqub| eis ŐRxb-gZi
mwUŕĀYŕ cKwZ tdtj w`tqWj kividZ tntmb tPšajxĀK| etbi bq, gŕbi
evN tLĀqWj ZvtK|

ga` Avlv ZLb| mfv Pj wQj ewĀi gta`B| Ggb mgq AvKvĀk PgKvtj v
we`jŕ Avi Kvbdiv Avl qvtR ntjv eRĀvZ| gȷ³kividZ tPšajx cwk`-
vŕbi KĀRm t`tk wĀti Gtj b iŕ ev`te| wZwb fxZ-mšĀ-nĀq fvetj b,
tngvtqZ ewnbx mfvq nvjv KitiQ| ZvB ewĀi gta`B cŕY euPĀZ QĀtj b
ceŕĀK gwU i v`v aĀi | m½ KtqKRb mwMtĀi` | tkŕZviv cŕtg eŕŕZ
cvĀwb NUbUv| eRĀvZi AvtM we`jŕ PgKvq Ges tmUv Zviv t`LĀZ
tctqWj | eRĀvZ th gȷ³ZB NUte, tm Rb`I Zviv cŕZ wQj | wKš`
kividZ tPšajxi fq gȷ³ewnbx wbtq| ZvB i wĀ t`LĀtj ZvtK gtb nq
welai mvc| tkŕZvt`i GKŕb tMvgi dum KitiZbŀ kividZ tPšajx gtb
KitiQb, tngvtqZ ewnbx mfvq`wĵ KitiQ| eRĀvZĀK Zvi gtb ntqtQ
tgwbMvŕbi eĀkdvqi | ZvB Rvb euPĀZ cj vBĀQb| G K_v tkvbi m½
m½Zb tkŕZvt`i`g divŕbv nwm| GZŕY mfvq th`tgU cwĀteK wQj ,
AvZĀ meiv th`wĀtqWj tmUv`Ā ntq tMj | Zvt`i nwm Avi`vtg bv,
K_v Avi divq bv|

NĒvLvŕbK ci kividZ tntmb tPšajx wĀtR GKmv ntq tdivi ci G nwm
Avtiv teŕo wMtq AĀbtKi tctU wLj awĀtq w`j | RvbUv gŕVvq wbtq cŕq
GK gvBj c`wZwb tKej t`šovb| cĀ`Kv`vq cv wQtb cto tMtQb
KtqKevi | fq wQj , GB eyS tngvtqZ Gtm eĀK e`Ā tVkvq| wKš`tQtb
th tKD avl qv KitiQ bv|`wĵ i kĀ Avi tkvŕbv hv`Q bv| Zte eRĀvZ
Pj tQ t`tg t`tg| cKZ NUbv Kx NĀUŕQ tmUv eŕŕZ cvĀb| mfvq wĀti
Avei`ri` Rĵvgqx fvY| ivtM wĀŕB kividZ tPšajxi ZLb Ab` gwZĀ
ej tjb, fveteb bv Awg fq tctqWj| Zte tngvtqZ nvvgRv`vtK wekŕm
tbB| gvb| Lp KitiZ I i eĀ Kvtc bv| Avcbviv I i dwt` cv t`teb bv|
gȷ³ewnbxi Lei tctj AwgĀK Rwbtq t`teb| Zviv m½ m½ nwmRi ntq
hĀte| bĀtj Avcbviv wecĀ coteb|

ZLtbv tk0Zviv gL uLtc tnfm Pjt qQ| e3Zv tkvbi tkvtbv Bt"O Zvt`i uQj bv| kivdZ tPšajx m/xt`i wbtq Atc¶¶v Ki†Qob ep0 _vgvi Rb`| G th eo j3/4vi e`vcvi NtU tMj | mrvaviY gvb¶¶i mvgtb Gfrte bvkvj nL qvi tP†q g¶³ewnbxi n†Z covl epS fvtj v uQj | tngvtqZ bq, cKwZi tivl Zvt`i g¶L Sivg NtI w tq†Q|

27.

GKvE†i gvb¶¶i Rvb _vKZ n†Zi g¶Vvq| Rxeb epv†Z Zviv tKej QvZ| mgqgtZv Lvl qv tbB, øvb tbB, Nvg tbB| kni -ex`i -M0g me¶ GKB wP† | Ggb avivemK MYnZ`v mesk kZv†xtZ Kgb N†U†Q| IB mg†qi cwiw`wZ†K tKej Rivg¶¶bi d`wm÷ unUj v†i i kvmbvg†j i fqvenZvi m†½B Zj bv Kiv P†j | 25 gvtP¶ ci t_†K c0Zw`b evsj vt`tki AtbK `v†b MYnZ`v n†q†Q| tKv_vl tbB wbi v cEvi mvgvb` w0d0qZv| 16 tg (1`R`0, 1378) c0q 2k0 wgvj Uwi tMSi b`x t_†K Pu`kx I DEi wmwncvkv n†q GwM†q th†Z _vtK cw0g w`†K| kwš-KwgvU i m`m` I ivRvKvi iv Zvt`i c_ t`Lvq| ct_ ct_ P†j Lp, AwMwsthuM I j¶cvU| Pu`k†Z 25 Gw0j h†x i knx` cwi gj gE†j i ewo Rvuj†q w†Z ivRvKvi†`i uQj `vi "Y Dš¶` bv| Guv th iv0†`†nxi ewo! cwi g†j i exv gv tMvj wc ivbx gEj KPwi cvbv fuz`cK†i c0q bvk chS-Ww†q c0Y ewP†q†Qb| DEi wmwncvki ce¶nvl j`vi ewo†Z GKwU tWw†q c0Y†q j¶K†q _vKv 13 Rb bvix I wki e†kdvq†i gviv hvq| i wRnvt†i tKZbvi tKvj vi (eo Rwg) ga` w†q c0Y†q Q†U Pj v kZ kZ gvby nVr c†o hvq wgvj Uwi i _uj i Avl Zvq| gntZB meR av†bi t¶¶Z AMwYZ gvb¶¶i i†³ i wAZ nq| G†`i g†a` uQj `cb tev m Ges Zvi `ß tev h¶x I tkdvj x| I i tev†bivl tgavex uQj | tkdvj x emycoZ `kg tkY†Z Ges h¶_Kv emy beg tkY†Z| `cb 1968 mvtj h†kvi tev†W¶ gva`wgK cix¶¶vq w0Zxq `vb Awkvi K†i uQj Pu`kx `g t_†K| GKwU wbfZ M0†gi GK w†k†v†i i G Kw†Z†Z; tMwUv Gj vKvi gvby MweZ n†q uQj | GKvE†i `cb coZ XvKv tgvM†Kj K†j†R| Amnt†huM Av†`vj†bi mgq K†j R eU ntj ewo P†j wM†q uQj | nwbv`vi†`i n†Z Zvi Rxeb tMj Ggb Ki`Yf†te! meR Rwg†b c†o Av†Q GKwU nwmgvLv g¶L, Zvi i†³ i jvj i0 G me†Ri m†½ w†j ewb†q w`j Av†i KwU RvZxq cZvKv| tKZbvi tKvj vq kZ kZ cZvKv| mviv t`†k Ggb jvL jvL cZvKv|

Gi K†qKw`b c†i B nwbv`vi iv tMSi b`xi w` i qvj cwK`wb mvK¶¶mi gwj K j`²Y`vmtK nZ`v K†i | Zvi ewo uQj tMSi b`x K†j†Ri Kv†Q| cvK†mbv iv K†j†R K`v`u Kivq wZwb cwi ev†i i m`m`†`i wbtq P†j hvb cw0†g tKv`vj†avq vbgK wej Gj vKvq| tmLv†b wgvj Uwi AvKw`šK G†m c†o w`uW†ev†U| ZvtK _uj K†i nZ`v Kiv nq| mvK¶¶m `†j i GKwU nwZ, GKwU evN, Pvi wU fivj ¶K Ges GKwU tNvovl ti n†B c†qwb G bksmZv t_†K|

28.

GKvE†i c0Y epv†Z wbi š† e`-AtbK cwi ev†i i m`m`iv ci`úi t_†K wewQbentq c†owQj | g¶³h†x hviv mivmwi thvM w†q uQj Ges hviv Zv w†Z cv†wb, mevi t¶¶†B KgtwK Guv N†U†Q| G`†mn Ae`vq GKwUB m†š¶v uQj, gvb¶¶i Rb` gvb¶¶i Amæe`i` I mnbvfwZ| AtPbv gvby†K Avcb K†i w†Z, w†Ri Lv†v†i Ask Z†j w†Z Zviv w0av K†i w†b| Av¶¶j Svovi evMav M0†g Avgvi wKQv†bi Rb` Avk0 w†j uQj Avj gMxi tv†mb eLwZqvi m†ntei evmvq| Avgvi cig k†xq `g w¶¶K nwbv m†neB G e`e`v K†i w†q uQj b| Avgvi eo fivB Avkxl `vk_ß I fivMwZ wgvni `vk_ß _vK†Zb tngvtqZ ewnbxi t0šKvq| ever-gv I tev†biv tKv_vq _vK†e tmUv g¶³ewnbxB wK K†i w`Z| Avj gMxi m†ntei ewo†Z e†mB Awg c0g `vaxb evsj v teZvi tK†`† Abp†v i†b†Z cvB| Lp Af mg†qi g†a` w†b GKwU t`†ki gwU†Z M†o tZvj v n†q uQj G teZvi tK`^ Ges Zvi me Abp†v `Zwi KiZ evsj vt`tki g¶³thv×viv| Lei, bvUK, Kw_Kv, Mvb Kx uQj bv ZvtZ? w†xiv Rxe†bi S¶K wbtq fiv†Zi gwU†Z t0š†Q†Qb Ges Abp†v cwi†ekb K†i†Qb| Avgv†`i g¶³h†x mvgwi K tm±i uQj 11wU| `vaxb evsj v teZvi tK`†K 12 b†† tm±i ej†Z Avgvi wex`gv† w0av tbB| Avj gMxi m†ntei ewo†Z _vKv-Lvl qvi e`e`v uQj | Avi uQj wbi v cE†v| Awg th tU†bs w†Z hvl qvi c†i _bwQ, tmUv Rvb†Zb wZwb| gvtS g†a` tngvtqZ ewnbxi K`v`u hvB, tmUv Zvi Rvbv uQj | wZwb cwi ev†i i m`m`†`i Rwb†q uQj b th Avgvi vbg kvAvj g Ges Zvi GmGmw cix¶¶v_¶ fivB tmvj g†K cov t`wL†q w†Z Avgv†K ivLv n†q†Q| `vaxbZv AR¶¶bi ci Avj gMxi m†ntei ewo†Z tM†j wZwb etj b, Zvg KvD†K bv etj P†j tM†j tZvgvi fwe Avgv†K wR†Am K†i, tQ†j Uv h†x tM†Q, bv? Kx K†i ešj tK Rv†b?

Zte mevi Avgvi gZv Ggb wivct` _vKvi mthvM NtUwb| c0g w`tk
 wgvj Uwi AwfHvb Pjv tZv w`tbi tejvq| ZvB A`tbKb mKvtj i w`tk
 Niemo t0to `Mg` t`tb Pj thZ Ges wdi Z mU`vq| wKs` ivRvKvi ewnbx
 MVtbi ci ivtZl emotZ _vKv Am`e ntq l`v| Rb-Rj vB gvtm `vjv iv
 miv t`tk msMwZ AwfHvb i i` Kti | Zv` i nvtZ AvaybK A`j` qv nq|
 cwK`vb tiwI t`tk Zv` i Zrci Zv e`vcK c0vi cvq| 20 Rb RvgvqvtZ
 Bmjvgxi ce`cwK`vbi Avgi tMjvg Avhg cwK`vbi tclmWvU Bqvnqv
 Lv`bi mt1/2 t`Lv Kti ivRvKvi ewnbx MVtbi civgk`b| 21 Rb `wbK
 cwK`vb cwI Kvq tjLv nq : ce`cwK`vb RvgvqvtZ Bmjvgxi Avgxi
 tMjvg Avhg tclmWvU Bqvnqv Lv`bi mt1/2 mv`vr Kti 0`PZKvix` i
 tgvKvtjvi Rb` t`tki Av`k`l msnwZtZ weklym tjvK` i nvtZ A`;
 mieivn Kivi AvnYvb RwbqtQb|0 ciw`b RvgvqvtZ Bmjvgxi cwI Kv
 `wbK msM0tg tjLv nq : 0` k`c0gK` i A`gmwZ Kiv ntj A`i mgqtB
 `PZKvix` i D`0` Kiv m`e nte|0 2 Rj vB RvgvqvtZ Bmjvgxi tNvI Yv
 t`q, g`thv`v` i tVKvtZ Zviv M0tg M0tg i`q`x `j MVb Kite| 4 Rj vB
 kZ kZ ivRvKvi XvKv wek`e `vj`qi gvtV c0Kvt` `wj Pjv t`bvi gnov
 t`q| G gvtVB th Avgiv gvtPP DEvj w`b`jvtZ c0g mvgwi K c0k`Y
 wbtqUjvg! tm w`bwI`Z Avgv tntU Pjv w0 fivtZi c`_, D`PZI wgvj Uwi
 tU`bstqi Rb`|
 `Mjv evRvti GK `p`ti ivRvKvi ewnbx 21 RbtK ati wbtq hvq| Zv` i
 nZ`v Kiv nq tMSi b`xZ wbtq nvtZg wqatbi NvUj v bvtg cwi wPZ Gjv Kvq|
 G `vbwU GKvE`ti nvb`vi Ges Zvi t`vmit` i ea`fvg ntq D`vUj | nZ`vi
 ci jvk tdtj t`qv ntZv Lv`j | tftm thtZ `xi, A`tbK `xi | tmw`b
 Avgvi AbR Amxg `Mjv evRvti hw`Qj Avgv` i cwi evti Avktq tbqv
 GKRb eq` e`w`i Rb` `ya wKbtZ| evRvti tcl0vi AvtMB bviqvY `vm
 (bvbv) bvtg GK Zi`Y ZvtK tU`b wbtq D`evglx t`SovtZ eva` Kti Ges G
 KviYB I i c0Y evtP| evRvti th ivRvKvi ewnbx tNivl w`tq wKvi ait0,
 tmUv Amxtgi Rvbv wQj bv| IB w`b hv` i nZ`v Kiv nq Zviv mevB wQj
 w`yag`ej`x Ges Avgv` i cwi evti mt1/2 tKvtbv bv tKvtbvfvte Nwb0|
 ivRvKvi iv mt1/2 `bv_ f`vPvh`bvtg eq` GK e`w`tK ati wbtq nZ`v Kti |
 Gi AvtMI ZvtK GKevi ati wbtq wgvj Uwi K`v`au nwiRi Kiv ntqUj |
 wKs` cwK`vb Awg`KgvUvi ARvbv KviY ZvtK nZ`v bv Kti eis GKwU
 cwi PqcI w`tq t0to t`q| G NUbvq Zvi mvmn wKQvUv teto hvq Ges wZwb
 `Mjv evRvti Aevta tNivtdiv Kitz `vtKb| cti ZvtK Avevi ivRvKvi iv
 ati wbtq nZ`v Kti | Zvi ewowU `Lj ntq hvq|

cUqvLvj x kn`i GiKg KtqKRbtK AvUK Kivi ci t0to t`qvi GKwU
 NUbv i`tbwQj vg GKRb b`vc tbZvi KvQ| IB kn`i i `wqtZ; th cwK`vb
 Awdmvi wQj b Zvi ewo wQj DEi c0g mxgvs`c0`tk| tmLv`bi tbZv
 wQj b Lvb Ave`j Mvddvi Lvb Ges lqvj x Lvbi tK`x`q b`vtci tm
 mgtqi mfvcwZ lqvj x Lv`bi c0Z IB KgvUvti i k0v wQj Ges G KviY
 wZwb cUqvLvj xi b`vc tbZv` i Rxeb ewPtq w`tqWtj b|
 wKs` me GjvKv cUqvLvj xi gZv wQj bv| Gw0j i tkl w`tk Suj KwW
 gnKgvi ivRvcj `vbvq nvb`vi ewnbxi AvbvtMvbv i i` ntq hvq| Lj bv
 wRjv `tj i mnKvix c0vb wK`YK Zvi cwi evti m`m`i wbtq Pj
 G`mw0j b G `vbi `bKwW M0tg| Ggb wbfZ M0tg nvb`vi ewnbx Avmte
 bv, GUvB wQj weklym| wKs` AvtMB avi Yv fj c0Yv ntjv| ivRvKvi I kwš-
 KwguU i tvtKiv Awg`tWtK wbtq Gtjv| GtKi ci GK w`x`j` i ewo
 cptZ `vKj | IB cwi evti i GK c0Y e`w` GK mgqt wQj b Awg`Z| D`P
 fvlv iB wQj | Awg` g`lvgl ntq wZwb D`PZ K`v etj b| Gi dtj Zv` i
 ewowU i`qv tcj tcvotbvi nZ` t`tk| GjvKvi tenki fivM gmvj g cwi evi
 ZvtZ `v`-tcj | Zviv AvtMI w`x`j` i bvbvfvte i`qv KitiQ| wtkl fvte
 wKtKvix-Zi`Yt` i AvMj ti`L`Q| GLb mvmn AvtKuz teto tMj | wKs`
 ivRvKvi -kwš-KwguU m`m`i i t`SivZ` Ktq bv| Zviv w`b w`b tectivq
 ntq DVtQ| GK mgqt w`y`cwi evi `tjvi KvQ c0ve cvv`bv ntjv, tZvgiv
 gmvj gvb ntq tMj Rv`b ewPtZ cvite| w`tbi ci w`b gZi SpK wbtq Pjv
 cwi evi `tjvi m`m`iv fvej, Gfvte hw` c0Y evP hvq, tqtq` i m`e`g i`qv
 cvq, q`wZ wK? wK ntjv, GK i`m`ev i c`j`tl iv mevB gmiRt` wMtg Kj gv I
 bvgvR coteb| wKs` GK eq` e`w`i gb wKQZB mvq w`wQj bv| ag`S-
 gvbZ cviw0j b bv wKQZB| wZwb mvmn Kti gmiRt` i Bgv`gi KvQ
 tMj b Ges G D`vM `vgvZ ejtj b| wKs` Bgv` tKej ejtj b, wK
 AvtQ`N Avcwb t`Lp KtqKwU w`b| Ab`iv hw` Gfvte ewPtZ cvti Zvntj
 Avcwb| Zv` i c`_ Pj`eb| Giv hv KitiQ Zv tZv w`x`j` i fvtjvi Rb`B|
 Ae`tkl Gtjv tmB AvfKb i`m`ev i GK`j w`y`gmwRt` wMtg 0Kj gv cto
 ag`S`wZ ntj b0| Zv` i gv`v gvtq t`qv ntjv| wKs` ewo wdi`Z PvBj
 AvcE Gtjv| hviv GKuz tRvi Kitz PvBj Zv` i t`qv ntjv ugwK| Nti
 Nti bviw`k`i` i DrKEv evotQ`N gmvj gvb n`l`qvi ci KtqK N`Ev tKtU
 tM0Q| GLt`bv tKb wdi`Q bv `vgx-cy`-fvBtqiv| GK mgqt Kvbvq tft0
 coj mevB| I w`tk mU`v tbtg Avmi mt1/2 mt1/2 Gme bl gmvj gtK Kov
 c0ivq ivRvKvi iv wbtq tMj w`bKU` Lv`j evav Mi`evnx tbsKvq| ZZ`Y
 mevi nZ` I cv tgvUv iwK w`tq teta t`jv ntqQ| tbsKv t0to w`tj

Amnvq gvb| _tj v wbuōZ nṯq hvq Zvṯ` i Kx fqvBk cwi YwZ NUṯZ Pṯj ṯQ|
 G th wUj vṯi dvBbvj tmṯUj ṯgUṂ ew` ṯ` i MwoṯZ Zṯj w ṯq ejv nṯZv,
 thLvṯb bvgṯe tmLvṯb ṯ_ṯK GKUz tmṯU tMṯj B gṯ³ | ṯZvgiv mṯ` ṯ` yLvevi
 cvṯe, fvj _vKṯZ cvṯe| ew` ṯ` i bvgṯq ṯ` qv nṯZv th cṯ_, Zvi tkI
 wQj M`vm ṯPṯvi | gṯṯZ³me tkI nṯq thZ|
 `bKwM i nZfvM` gvb| _tj vṯK wṯq ṯbSkv ṯQṯo w` j | cṯq AaRZ Amnvq
 hvṯxi AvZṯvṯ` ṯKṯc DVj aiYx| Zvṯ` i euPvi AvKwZ Avi fqvZ³PṯKvi
 ṯcṯQ ṯMj Nṯi Nṯi, DVj Kvbṯi ṯivj | ciw` b RweZiv mevB Mṯg Ovoj |
 wKṯ` kwṯ- Gṯjv bv| gṯṯjg cwi evi _tjvi Rxebl AwZō Kṯi Zj j
 ivRvKvi I kwṯ-KwṯU i m`m`iv|
 cwk`wbṯK i ṯṯv KiṯZ nṯe bv!

29.

ṯZvgiv ṯ`uKṯj kb Kx? Kx nṯZ Pṯj ṯQ ṯ`ṯk? Avgiv wK euPṯZ cvie?
 MYnZv wK PjṯZB _vKṯe? ewikvj knṯii ewoṯZ wṯṯi thṯZ cvie?
 BwZgṯa` ewo j ṯṯ nṯqṯQ| Nṯii meiwKQywbṯq ṯMṯQ| G wṯq fwe bv| tetP
 vKṯj me nṯe| wKṯ` Gfvṯe wK cṯ cṯ_ Nṯi teovṯZ nṯe?
 GKvṂṯii 24 Gwṯj cvKṯmbvṯ` i ewikvj knṯi wegvb nvgjvi w ṯbB
 GKRb j äcṂZō AvBbRvex Zvi ṯṯ, Zi`Yx Kb`v I kvivṯṯK wṯq ARvbi
 cṯ_ cwio Rgvb| ṯQṯj Pṯj ṯMṯQ gṯ³ewwṯṯZ| cwi evṯii m`m`ṯ` i Rxeb
 wṯq Zvi fiebv wQj, wKṯ` Zvi ṯPṯqI eo th ṯ`k| G wṯq eiev-gvṯqi
 AmṯṯH nṯZB cvṯi | wKṯ` Zvi cṯKvK KLṯbv NṯUwb cṯKvṯk` | I B cwi evi wU
 cṯq 30 gvBj cvṯq tmṯU I ṯbSkvhvṯv ṯkṯI Avkṯṯ ṯbq `Mjv Mṯṯg Avgvṯ` i
 `vṯki ewoṯZ|
 Avgvṯ` i cwi evṯi ZLb Awṯ`R m`Qj Zv wQj bv| _vKvi ṯ`vṯbi mgm`v wQj |
 Zeyl me `ṯL fvMvfvM Kṯi ṯbqvi gvbwmKZv KvR KṯiṯQ mevi gṯa`|
 Awṯg cṯṯge½ hvI qvi wbeRṯeṯṯ_i mÜvb bv tctṯ wPZj gvix ṯ_ṯK `Mj v
 wṯṯi Avmvi ci cṯZw` b KZevi th ṯ`ṯwQ I B eq` AvBbRvexi KṯṂṂ
 ṯṯZvgiv ṯ`uKṯj kb Kx, ARq?ṯ Avi wKQy bq, Pṯg AwbṯōZ I `ṯṯLi
 Rxeṯb GKUz fi mv, GKUz mvṯṯv ṯcṯZ ṯPṯqṯQb wZwb| wKṯ` cṯKṯe DṂi
 Avgvi Rvbv wQj bv| Zṯe j oṯZ nṯe ṯ`ṯki Rb` tm msKí Avgvi wQj 1
 gvP³ṯ_ṯKB Ges ZvṯK Zv RvbvZvg wṯavnbvṯe| weveim I AvKvkevYxi
 Lei ṯṯṯZb gṯbvṯhMmn| KLṯbv ZvṯK Drmvnx, KLṯbv-ev gṯb nṯZv
 weIYṯ Zvi DcvRṯ wQj bv tm mgṯq| Rgvṯbv A_ṯṯṯṯṯ ṯKvṯbv i Kṯṯ

Pj ṯQ| wKṯ` Gfvṯe Avi KZw` b? G cṯKṯe ayZvi GKvi bq, wQj j vL j vL
 cwi evṯii |
 cvKṯmbv I ivRvKviṯ` i DrcvṯZ `Mj vq _vKv Amṯe nṯq coṯj I B
 cwi evi wU Pṯj hvq AvmṯKvi Gj vKvq| GwU wQj wej AAṯj | Rṯbi tkI
 w`ṯK ivRvKvi iv nṯv w` ṯZ _vṯK| cwk`wb ṯ`mbṯ` i I Zviv wṯq Avṯm
 `Mṯg G Gj vKvq| Gici cwi evi wU Avi I AṯṯṯKi mvṯ_ Pṯj fviṯZi cṯ_ |
 wKṯ` eṯv kvivṯṯK mṯṯ wṯZ cvṯi bwb| GKwU nZ`wi` a cwi evṯii mṯṯ
 eṯvṯK ṯṯṯLB ṯ`kvṯṯx nl qvi G KwWb I AgvṯweK wṯvṯṯ-Zvṯ` i wṯZ
 nṯq wQj | fviṯZ mvgwi K ṯUṯb ṯbqvi Rb` Avgvi wZbw` ṯbi c` hvṯvi mgṯq
 Zvi mṯṯ ṯ`Lv nṯq wQj Ṃ ga` `ṯṯi gwU i v`vi GKcvṯk ṯṯ I Zi`Yx Kb`v
 wṯq Amvṯqi gṯZv eṯm AvṯQb| nvRvi nvRvi ṯj vK Zvṯ` i AwZṯṯg Kṯi
 GwMṯq hvṯ`Q| ṯṯ I Kb`vi cv Pj ṯQ bv| cṯṯY G AvBbRvexi tmw` ṯbi
 D`Pṯi vṯj Kvbṯe AvgvṯKl Kwṯ ṯqvQj | Zvi ṯṯ wQṯj b wbeRṯ| wZwb th wṯṯR
 euPvi Rb` Pj rkwṯ³nxv gvṯK ṯṯṯj GṯmṯQb!
 Avgvṯ` i cwi evṯii mṯṯ Lṯ Nwbō wQṯj b cṯbv cvj | ZvṯK Zvi cwi evṯii
 m`m`iv GKBFvṯe IovKw` i mvaj AvLovq ṯṯṯL wMṯqvQṯj b| wZwb
 Avgvṯ` i ewoi `MṯgZ³evbṯZb cṯZ eQi | Zvi Kṯvi cvovi ewoṯZ
 Avgiv AṯṯKevi wṯgṯṯZ nṯqvQ| wZwb ṯPṯL ṯ`LṯZb bv, PjṯZi cwiṯZb
 bv| Rxeb euPṯZ QṯU Pj v cwi evṯii m`m`iv ZvṯK ṯKgb Kṯi mṯṯ ṯbte!
 A`vṯj b wMṯevṯMṯ weL`vZ KueZv ṯṯmṯṯṯ Ab ṯṯkvi ṯi wṂō :
 kZ kZ ṯj vK AvKvKv ṯ`ṯL
 kZ kZ kZ gvṯṯI i `j
 ṯṯkvi ṯi vṯWi `ṯṯṯi emZ
 euṯki QvDwb Kv`v gwU Rj
 Kv`v gwU gvLv gvṯṯI i `j
 Mv`vMw` nṯq AvKvKv ṯ`ṯL
 AvKvṯk emZ giv Ckṯi
 bwj k Rvbṯe I iv eṯj v KvṯK?
 Ni nxb I iv Nṯṯ ṯbB ṯPṯL
 ṯṯx wQbṯNi ewo ṯ`k
 gv`vi wṯZṯi tevgvi` wegvb
 GB Kvṯj v ivZ Kṯe nṯe tkI?
 kZ kZ gṯL fṯq KvZi
 ṯṯkvi ṯi w th KZ K_v eṯj
 GZ giv gṯL Ava giv cvṯq

ce^oersj v Kj KvZv Ptj
 mgq Ptj t0 ivRc_ ati
 htkvi ti vtWtZ gvbl wguQj
 tmtp^oat nvq ftq KvZi
 Mi^o Mwo Kv^o v iv^o v-ucwQj
 j qj gvbl fvZ tPtq gti
 j qj gvbl tkvtK tftm hvq
 Ni nxb tftm kZ kZ tj vK
 j qj Rbbx cvMtj i c0q
 wi wdDmR Nti wL^o cvl qv wki
 tcU^o tj v me dtj tdtic l tV
 GB UKzmk^o GZ eo tPvL
 w^o tknviv gv Kvi Kv^o tQvtU
 tmtp^oat ftq KvZi
 GZ GZ i aygvb^o l i g^o
 h^o gZi Zey^o t^oce
 dmtj i gvW tdtj Avmv mt^o
 Kvi Kv^o ejj fvZ i^o wU K^o
 Kv^o K ejj Ktiv Ktiv Ktiv T^oY
 Kv^o K ejj l tMv gZi^o vgv^o
 gti hvl qv ej^o K Gtb^o v l c0Y
 Kut^o v Kut^o v Zng gvbl i^o j
 tZvgvi kixi qjZ w^o tq XvKv
 Rbbx tKvtj AvatcUv wki
 G tKgb euv^o tetP gti^o vKv
 tQvtUv tQvtUv Zng gvbl i^o j
 tZvgvi Nti l gZi^o Qvq
^o wj tZ wQb^oat^o n gb gvuU
 Ni tQto^o tQv tZv gvuU^o wgtQ gvqv
 tmtp^oat nvq ftq KvZi
 Ni tft0 tMtQ h^oxi S^o
 htkvi ti vtWi^o t^ovti gvbl
 GtZv GtZv tj vK i^o ay^o K^o b gti?
 kZ kZ tj vK AvKvUv t^o tL
 kZ kZ kZ wki^o gti tMj

htkvi ti vtWi h^o t^ovti
 tQov msmvi me Gtj vtgtj v
 Kv^o vgvU gvLv gvbl i^o j
 Mv^o vMw^o ntq AvKvUv t^o tL
 AvKvtk emZ giv Ck^o
 bwj k Rvbt^o l iv etj v Kv^o K?
 Ni nxb l iv Ng t^o B tPvtL
 h^o x wQb^oat^o ewo t^o k
 gv^o vi tFZi tevgv^o w^o egvb
 GB Kv^o tj v ivZ Kte nte tkl?
 kZ kZ g^o ftq KvZi
 htkvi ti w^o th kZ K^o v etj
 GZ giv g^o Ava giv cvtq
 ce^oersj v Kj KvZv Ptj
 Mvbw^o hLb tgSmgx t^o f^o S^ogt^o Ki KtE^o i^o w^o, tPvtLi Rj GLt^o b^o eva gv^o b^o v^o
 GKRB w^o t^o w^o Kwe tmtp^oat^o gvtm htkvti i M0gxY c_ ati hviv cw0get^o t^o
 wMtq^o Q^o t^o b, Zvt^o i^o j^o Rvi w^o t^o Gt^o K^o Q^o t^o b^o | Awg G ct^o B Ptj wQ Rj vBtqi
 3 Zwi L | ZL^o t^o b^o wQj GKb^o k^o | Ab^o ct^o l hviv fvtZi w^o w^o f^o b^o eiv^o t^o R^o
 w^o w^o f^o b^o e mg^o tq wMtq^o Q^o t^o b, Zvt^o i l R^o xeb wQb^oat^o b^o K^o ti w^o t^o q^o j^o nvb^o v^o i
 ewnbx^o | c0KZB GKvE^o ti 0ce^oersj v Kj KvZv Ptj wQj 0N tKd wi wdDmR ntq,
 tKDev cvw^o k^o w^o nvb^o v^o i ewnbx^o t^o k^o t^o t^o K weZvo^o t^o b^o Rb^o tU^o b^o s l A^o ;
 msM0ni Rb^o | Zte mevi B t^o ce^o wQj Awf^o b^o t^o k^o t^o K gy^o K^o i tZB nte | G
 HwZnw^o mK t^o kv^o s^o ti hv^o t^o xiv w^o t^o Ri Nti tdivi Rb^o e^o vKj wQj |

30.

GKvE^o ti tg gvtmi w^o t^o K ewi kvj l tMvcj MtAi mxgv^o seZ^o cqmvi nU
 Gj vKv A^o t^o b^o K^o Uv gy^o Gj vKv etj w^o t^o e^o w^o PZ ntZ^o v tngvtqZ ewnbx ZL^o t^o b^o
 msMwZ f^o t^o AvZ^o c0Kv^o K^o ti w^o | Ab^o w^o t^o K cvKv moKc_ bv^o vKvq
 cvK^o t^o mb^o v^o i l Mwo^o tZ Avm^o tZ cvi Z bv | Rj ct^o Zvt^o i f^o w^o Z wQj | Zvi ci l
 gvbl i c0ZwU g^o nZ^o KvtU k^o v^o vq | Gi gv^o t^o v th kZ f^o qven wQj Zv GB GKwU
 NUbv t^o t^o KB avi Yv Kiv hv^o t^o |
 iv^o w^o cvt^o ki GKwU tQvU t^o vKvt^o bi w^o t^o bi Pj^o vq t^o nj vt^o b^o v^o t^o e^o ivLv wQj
 GKwU ewk | mvg^o t^o bi tew^o A^o tZ t^o p^o Zv^o v G^o tm emZ | GKw^o b GK w^o K^o t^o v^o
 Ab^o t^o i mt^o t^o mLv^o t^o b emv | GK mgq D^o tV hvq tm Ptj hv^o t^o e^o | Avbg^o t^o b

eukwUfZ Zvi nvZ cto| tm tKvfbv wKQybv fte eukwU ati bvor w`tj wUb
I eufki NI*Y Ko Ko Kti ka nq| tmLvfb Dcw`Z AfbtKi gtb nq
eikdvqvti i ka| gn#ZB Zviv mPwKZ I kw#Z ntq l`v Ges th thw`tK
cvfi Qy#Z`i i` Kti | mevB avi Yv Kti#Q, wgvj Uwi Gtm eikdvqvi`i`
ntq#Q| tKvb ct_ Zviv Gtj v Ges Kxfvte Gtj v tmUv tKD RvbtZ Pvg bv|
Rvb euPrtZ mevB tKej Qy#Q| Gi c#Zw#qvq GKUz`#i i cqmrvU chS-
gn#ZB tj vKkb`|

wKtkvuw wKQy#Z cvitQ bv| mewKQy#t`tL tm fq tcj Ges Qy#Z`i i`
Kij| Zvi nvZ Avi eukwU tbB| Avi ZvtZB t`tg tMj 0eikdvqvti i
ka#0|

Awg I gv GKevi Avk# wbtq#Q tUgvi bvtgi GKwU Mt#g| mviw`b jvk#tq
t`tK ewoi ct_ i l bv w`tq#Q mU`vq| t`wL gvb#li tQvUvQy#U# wgvj Uwi
Gtm#Q| wj i ka l tkvbw hv#`Q| wKs` Awg e#Z cvitQ Zv KvQvKwQ
bq| Zte tKvbw K t`tK Avm#Q Zv wVK tevSv hmv`Qj bv| w`a Mt#g
AfbK`#i i ka l `u# tkvbw hvq| Avgiv Ggb fqvZ`cwiw`wZtZB
N#vLvfbK`wotq`wK wZj t`#tZi Rvg#Z| ewotZ Avm AUKvi c_ ati
Ges RvbtZ cwi Avgv#`i GjvKvi KvQvKwQB wj Pj wQj | Avgiv wj i
ka`i`b A#t`v bv Kij wect`i k#v wQj |

cti i mKvtj wect` ctovQj vg ewotZ t`tKB| gvtK Ab` GK ewotZ
t`tL Avgv#`i ewotZ Gtm#Q KtqKRb g#`thv#vi m#` Avtj vPbv Kivi
Rb`| Zviv ZLtbv Gtm tcv#vqwb| wKs` t`wL DVvfb ivRvKvi ewnbxtZ thvM
t`qv GK tj vK e#m AvtQ| Zvi bvg wQj`mq` Avj x| fvtj v nvWytLj Z|
Avgvi eveli m#` Zwr#gi m#` K_v ej tZ t`tLwQ mewfbomgtq| ewotZ
ZvtK t`tL fq cvB Ges Zvi KvQ t`tK KtqK nvZ`#i Ae`vb Kitz
_wK| ej kvj x G tj vKwU Aek` Avgv#K aivi tPov Ktiwb| t`tki Lvivc
mg#q Gfvte ewo Avmv wVK bq, Ggb wect` evZ# w`tq tm w`vq nq|
weRq AR#bi ci tm`vj vj AvBtb AfbK w`b tRj LvU|

31.

wbtka`i vZ tXwKi ka KZ gg#f`x n#Z cvfi GKvEi Zvi mv#x| ZLb
tgvk#bi Pj Ktj i tZgb c#j b wQj bv| avb t`tK Pj wKsev P#tj i`wv
Kivi Rb` tXwKB fimv| wPov evbvZi tXwK|`t ct_ thZ wPov enb Kiv
mnR| GKvEti i R#-Rj vBtq hviv c#Yftq fviZi ct_ P#j wQj Zvt`i

KvtQ Gi K`i wQj ht_#| Av#Mj Svovi AfbK GjvKv w#`y AajwL Z|
nvbv`vi ewnbxi AZ`vP#ti i gv#v G RbtMv#xi c#Z Zj bvgj K teuk wQj |
ejv ntZv#v#v Uwi Avl qvgx j xM, g#`ewnbx Avi w#`y gvti | Zvt`i
Niemo MwbgtZi gvj | tRvi Kti wbtj l cvc nq bv| Awg`Awf#v#bi mgq
j#l Pj Z c#Kvtk`| kw#-KvgwU l ivRvKvi ewnbxi m#` h#`t`i t`tLwQ
w#`#`i ewoi gvj vgvj wbtq c#Kvtk` wbtRi Nti Zj tZ| cwk`wb ewnbx
AvBb-k:Lj v l mvgwRK k:Lj v m#`uY#ech`-Kti w`tq#Qj |
kw#-KvgwU m`m` Ges ivRvKv#t`i DrcvZ teto Pj wQj | Mt#g DcvR#bi
c_ m#`wPZ ntq hvq| c#Yfq Avi Awb#QZvq tKD Rvg#Z KvtR th#Z
cvfi bv| nvUevRvi t#tj bv| Zvntj tetP`_vKvi Dcvq? fvi#Z hvl qvi
w#`v#t#` GUVl Kvi Y`ewK| tmLvfb ki Yv`#`i Rb` wkw#i Pj yntq#Q Ges
tikb t`qv n#`Q, Ggb c#vi wQj AvKvkevYx l wew#i Leti | cwk`wb
tiwU l t`tK c#vi ntZv D#v| Zviv ki Yv`#`i`y Rvi Lei ej Z| Lveri
t`qv nq bv| tiwM-e`watZ wPwKrmv tbB| tRvi Kti 0`#ZKvix#`i 0`tj
bvg tj LvZ eva` Kiv nq| wKs` G c#v#i evOw#t`i wek#m wQj bv| cwk`-
vb tiwU l t`tK Avtiv c#vi ntZv th ki Yv`#`i t`tk wcti Avmvi cwi#ek
m#` ntq#Q Ges Zvt`i Rb` m#`v#-GjvKvq Af`_#v wkw#i`vcb Kiv
ntq#Q| wKs` nv#q#vi LuPvg tK wcti Av#m?

fvi#Z hvl qvi Rb` nvRvi nvRvi cwi evi GK e#`# P#j wQj | tmvbi Mnbv
Ges bM` A_`m#` wbtZ m#`v wQj bv| Zte wPov Ges cvitj wKQy_o l
jeY tbqv Acwi Pvh# G wPovi Rb`B N#vi ci N#v Pj Z tXwK| hv#`i
tXwK tbB Zviv Ab` ewotZ P#j thZ| mvaviYZ GKm#` AfbK ewoi
tXwKtZ cvfi i ka ntj Avb`-Dr#tei NUbv wnt#teB ati tbqv ntZv|
wKs` GKvEti Zv ntq l`v Zxe`gg#vZvbi | G ka gvtbB ct_i w`b Avtiv
wKQy cwi ev#i i wbtRi w#tUg#U tQto D#`Q` nl qv, Pig Awb#QZvi ct_
hv#v! G ka gvtbB`v#vZvi Rb` ci#`tK Avk# Mt#bi Rb` Ni Qvov
nl qvi Av#qvRb!

cwk`wb#`i c#vi Yvq wek#m Kti nv#q#vi LuPvi wcti Gtm#Q#j b Lj bvi
cvBKMvQvi`i`v#x gEj | ewi kv#j AwZwi`# tRj v c#v#mK wnt#te`wqZ;
cvj #bi mgq W. Zi`Y Kw#-wK`vi Avgv#K G nZfvM` bvi xi Kwnbx
ej#Z ej#Z c#Q Pvi`kK cil tPvtLi Rj ati ivL#Z cvtibub|
`v#vZvi AfbK eQi ci Lj bvg`wqZ; cvj bKvtj wZwb GK Ab#v#b g#A
e#m Av#mb| Ggb mgq g#A eufki Kw# nvZ D#vB Av#m GK cvMj x|
Zvi`we#`k UvKv t`, Lve| ct_i RvbtZ cvtib, BvbB`v#vZvi GK
Abb` Pwi` i`v#x gEj |

„i“ vmi „gxi“ bvg „i“c` gEj | tckvq uQtb `wR® PviRb mšub
 Zv`i | cvKtmbv Mŕt mgwi K AvfHvb i“ Kij Gucŕj i tkl w`tK
 Zviv fvi Z Pj hvq | wKŠ`tZgb KivR wj uQj bv | wudDwRiv ZLtbv Avm
 i“ Ktiwb | hviv GtmtQ Zv`i Rb` miKvii tikb e`v` tZgb KvhRi
 bq | Bqwnqv Lv`bi mviY ŕjgvi tNvI Yv i`tb Zviv Lj bvi cvBKMvQv
 wdti Avtm | BwZgta` Zv`i GjvKvq ivRvKvi K`vau` wmcZ ntqtQ | nZ`v-
 alŕ Zv`i KvQ wZ`w`bi NUbv | „i“c` gEj tK Zviv gw³ewnbxi m`m`
 wntmte AvfHj³ Kti K`vau` aŕi wbtq hvq | cŕtg wbtŕi wbtŕZb, Zvici
 mevi mgŕtbB b`xtZ bwgtq Zv`K wj Kti nZ`v Kiv nq | Gici Zv`i
 cŕj Asi cWZ I tLvKb Ges tqtq AAwj tK nZ`v Kiv nq | „i“ vmi tKvŕj
 Qq gvtmi Kb`v cv`j | G fq`i bksmZv Zvi tPvLi mgŕtb NtU Pj |
 GLvbb tkl ntjv bv „i“ vmi `fM | nvtqbi `j Zvi tKvŕj t`tK
 wkiw`tK tKto wbtq gwU`Z Rxeš-cŕZ tdtj | G mgŕt wK wZwb Avtj b
 wMYevtMŕ gŕZv etj DŕVwQtb, ŐAvKvŕk emZ Kti vKv tn Ckŕ, Zwg wK
 gŕi tMQ? Zwg wK wKQŕ t`LŕZ cvl bv?ŕ

„i“ vmi Avi wKQy` LŕZ tctj b bv | wZwb Avb nviŕj b | GK mgq ešŕZ
 cvŕib, Zvi Rxeŕbi Őme tMŕŕŕ | Zvi `vb nq cvw`wb ewnbxi mnŕhvMx
 ivRvKvi`i K`vau` | Lj bvi gw³ewnbx Zv`i KZ` we`šZ nqwb | Zviv
 ivRvKvi K`vau` nvgj v Pwj tQ Zv`K D`vi Kti | wKŠ` wZwb ZLb Avi
 cKwZ`bb | Zv`K AvUK Kti i vLv K`vau` mgwi K AvfHvb Pj vŕbvi mgq
 tR`wZl I AvRR bvtgi `B Zi`Y gw³thv`v AvZv`wZ t`b |

„i“ vmi Gici AŕbKv` b tetPwQtb | G evPv cKZctŕj gŕi tetP vKv |
 wŕŕjv KtiŕQb tetP vKvi Rb` | gvtS gvtS thb mwZ wdti tctZb |
 Wkŕi tKt` I v ej tZb, I iv GtEv wj Lip Kij | Avi GKUv wj tZ
 Avgvŕi gvij bv K`vb?

„i“ vmi Rb`, GKvEŕi AfwMbx`i Rb` Avmp `ŕtdvUv tPvLi Rj
 tduj !

32.

Awg, Abŕ Amg, XvKvi QvĀ BDwbqŕbi Kg® Av K g Rvni`xi Ges
 wmwncvmv cvj ewoi kwš`Āb cvj 3 Rj vB ilbv w`jvg fviŕZi ct` |
 ever-gv I tevbt`i KvQ t`tK Avevi we`vq tbB | tCQtb cŕo vKj `ŕ`k
 Ges cwievŕi m`m`iv | Avgvi j ŕj gw³ewnbxŕ thvM`vb | Amxŕgil
 ZvB | Ab` `ŕRb | t`tki Rb` Rxeb w`tZ cŕZ | ivZfi tšKv Pj |

tMvcj MŕĀi I ovKw` tZ mvaj Avkŕg tMŕj B fviŕZ hvI qvi ct`i wbkv
 wj te, GgbB avi Yv w`tqWQtb tKD tKD | mKvŕj tšKv t`tK tbtg
 Avkŕg hvI qvi ct` t`wL nvRvi nvRvi tj vK I B Zx`w`tb hvŕ`Q Ges wbi
 ntq tewtq Avmŕŕ | tmLvŕb tKD wKQej tZ cvitQ bv | wgvj Uwi th tKvŕb
 mgq nvgj v Pj vŕZ cvŕi, Ggb Avk`vi K_vl ej vejv nt`Q | tKD tKD
 Avgvŕ`i ej j, GB th gvbl Pj tQ, Avcbviv Zv`i mŕ½ Pj tMŕj B tCŕQ
 hvŕeb fviŕZ | Zte GLb AŕbK `vŕbB wgvj Uwi I ivRvKvi iv ki Yv`ŕ`i
 I ci nvgj v Pj vŕ`Q | ZvŕZ AŕbK gviv cotQ | j ŕcvU Pj tQ e`vcK |
 bviŕ`i j wĀZ Kiv nt`Q | AwZ mveavb GwMŕg hvI qvi civgk`cvB
 AŕbKv Kiv | mevB Avgvŕ`i cig mŕj`i gŕZv civgk`w`wQj | gw³i
 wgvQtb mevB thb mv_x |

k`vi gŕa`B KvUwQj 25 gvŕPŕ ci t`tK | mvMŕi tctZwQ kh`v wkwkŕi Kx
 fq... |

elŕKvŕj gwU i v`vq j vL j vL gvbl Pj vq Zv Avi Pj vPj i DcŕhvMx wQj
 bv | nuUŕZ tMŕj gwU`Z cv`te hvq | KLtbv KLtbv cŕo hvB | Gi gŕa`B
 Pj wQ Avŕiv nvRvi nvRvi gvbl i mŕ½ Avgiv PviRb | tKv_vl wj i kĀ
 tkvŕv tMj bviŕ GuvB wQj cŕg w`ŕbi mePvBŕZ eo we`šq |

mŪ`v ntq Gŕj v | ivŕZ tKv_vq vKe, tm wPŠ`i mgvavb w`tj b GK eq`
 e`w`ŕ | wZwb GKwU tšKvi mŪvb w`tq ej tj b, KtqK gvBj cŕoB tj vnvMv
 vbv GjvKv | b`xi Aci Zŕi Mŕvivgcj | Avcbviv ivŕZ tšKvq t`tK
 ct`i w`b Mŕvivgcj tbtg Avevi nuUŕZ i`i` Kiŕeb | Avgvŕ`i ivZ KvUj
 b`xi Zŕi tšKvq | GwU frov KtiwQj vg ivŕZ vKvi ktZŕ gwS fvZ ivb
 Kti Lvl qvŕbvi KvŕY Avgvŕ`i wKQŕv wPov tetP tMj | mnf q AvPiY Kiv
 G eq` e`w`ŕKl Avgvŕ`i mŕ`n ntqtQŕ ivRvKvi`i nvtZ awiŕq t`te
 bv tZv? wZwb b`x t`tK tek wKQŕv `ŕi Avgvŕ`i wbtq tMŕj b GKwU
 Rj vŕvgtZ | cvU tŕŕZi Avovŕj tšKv tetŕa etj b, ivŕZ Lvbtmbv b`xtZ
 Unj t`q | Zte tŕZŕi Avtm bv |

ci w`b wZwb Mŕvivgcj tCŕQ w`tq t`vq Kiŕj b thb Kwggve nB | Avgiv
 tKv_vq Pj wQ, Guv nqtZv Zvi I avi Yv ntqWQj |

33.

Őkwd, Awg Pj tMj vg | tZvK ej tZ cvij vg bv | ŕjg Kti w`mŕ evj ŕ |
 Mŕvivgcj i GKwU `ŕ Nŕi t`qvŕj i G tJ Lvq th ggŕvZbv Zv Dcj wĀ
 KtiwQ | tPvLi Rj tdtj wQ | wKŠ` wvŕbvi mgq tbB | kwld wK Gŕŕe

KvDfK bv etj GKw`b Davl ntq tMtQ? GKvEti AfbK Zi`Y GfiteB
gy³ewnbxtZ thvM w`tqtQ| cwierfii m`m`f`i w`tkl Kti ever-gvtqi
tPvtLi Rj thb ev` mvaZ bv cvti tmRb`B mevi AftMvPti, AwZ
mstMvctb Ni tQtotQb AfbtK|

bovBj tRjvi tjvnmovq w`tkj tejv Avgiv hvf`i m½ mgvbZvtj
nuUvQj vg Zvt`i gta` Ggb gy³cvMj tKD tKD w`oqB wQj | Avgiv
Pvi Rb tek tRvti nuUvQ| cÅZ wgvbU AšZ 25 RbtK I fvi tUK KiuQ|
Kv`vgyLv c_l AvUKvtZ cvitQ bv| wKš` tjvnmov evRvi AwZµg Kivi
ci hvf`i m½ nuUvQ Zvt`i Avi tCQtb tdjv hvf`Q bv| Zvivi PjtQ
mgvbZvtj | hZB MwZ evovB Zvivi gtb nq tmUv ešZ tcti evovZ K`g
tdtj | GK aifti AftNwLZ cÅZthwMzv| G`tj AšZ 30 Rb nte|
Avgiv Pvi Rb eaf` ewKiv ci`úi cwi wPZ wKbv tmUv RvbtZ cwi w|
nVvRb gvSeqmx GK tjvK Avgvq _wgtq w`tj b| dj nvZv Rvgv Avi j w½
civ tjvKwUj tPniv tPvtLi mvgtb tftm _vKte AvgZi| nZPwKZ Ges
wKQjlv ftiq m½Z Vvi gftLi w`tk ZvKvj vg| GZRtbi wfto AvgvK tKb
wZwb K_v ejvi Rb` tetQ wbtj b Zv fvevi mgq wQj bv| wZwb K_v ii`
Kittj b Kvta nvZ titL| Avgvi ARvbr tKvtrv Kvity Zvi gtb ntqQj th
AwvB G Zi`Y`tj i tbZv| `i` fiv KtE ejtj b, ōtKv_vq PjtQb ešZ
cviwQ| Awg thgb Guv eys tZgwb wKš` kI`ivl tevS| Iti Ptiivl
ct_ ct_ Qnotq itqtQ| Gfite GKm½ Pjv wK bv| aiv cotj mevi Rvb
hvte| GKUz c_wK c_wK ntq Pjt b| ō Awg ZvtK etj wQ th Avgiv Pvi Rb
GK`tj | Abt`i wPvb bv| wZwb Zv wektm Kijtj b etj gtb ntjv bv|
ejtj b, ōhv`Qb tZv eo Kvtr| ct_ thb wec` bv nq tm`vqvB Kwii | ō
GB tZv Avgv`i GKvEi!

wZwb wvōZ wQjtj b th Avgiv gy³ewnbxtZ hwvQ| wZwb wK tbšKvi gwSi
gtZv meRvš? Zte GK A`wZ fvtjv j vMvi AbfivZ Avgvq Av`QbæKti
tdtj | Pjvi ct_ gtb ntjv ever-gvtqi tngvLv nvtZi cik I tKvgj KE
Avkxep` w`tq tMj | Gici Avgiv MwZ GKUz ewotq `j wU t`tk wewQbe
ntq hvB| wKš` KZ`jtK MwZ ewotq I fvi tUK Kie? tMvUv c_ RftoB
wQj AfbK AfbK Zi`Y, GKv wKsev AfbtK wgtj PjtQ t`ktK gy³ Kivi
msKí wbtq|

Avgv`i ewotZ _vKv ewi kvjtj i AvBbRvex cwi evi wUj m½ t`Lv ntq hvq
M½vavgcj t`tk nuUv ii`i NÉv LvtkB ciB| Zviv K`g³ iv`wi
GKcvtkB efmQjtj b| G ct_ Af mgq nuUv eq`bvix-cj`ti Rb`
KwVb| Avgv`i t`tL wZwb `vi`Y Lvk| `w`teva t`tk etj B tdjtj b,
tZvgv`i tctq fvtjv ntjv| GLb GKm½ hvl qv hvte| Zvi`x GKUz mgq
wbtq meivK ntj b Ges KvbrwvZ KtE ejtj b, fMevbB tZvgv`i
cwi wbtq| tgtqtK wbtq ftiq ftiq Pj wQ|

Zviv ilbv t`qvi ci t`tk mvZ w`tb th c_ AwZµg KtitQb Avgiv Zv
GKw`tb KtiwQ i`tb Zvt`i w`šq Avi KvU bv| wKš` Avgiv tKvtrvfvteB
Zvt`i m½ PjtZ PvBwQj vg bv| ZvtZ gy³ewnbxtZ thvM`vb wj w`Z nte|
Avgiv`Z fvi Z tCQtZ Pvb Ges G Kvity Zvt`i mvf`_vKv mæe bq
i`tb cwi evi wU Kó tctj |

Gi KtqKw`b ci Avgvi ever-gv I tevfbiv G ct_B wMtqtQ fvi Z| Zvt`i
ct_i Kó`t Kivq mrvqZv w`tqtQ tMšib`xi GK`j gy³thv`v| Zvivi
tUšb wbtZ fvi Z hwvQj | Awg wK cwi evfii cÅZ`wqZj cvj b Kitz e`
ntqQ, G cKæevi evi wbtRi KvQ KtiwQ| G thv`viv Avgvi cwi evfii
m`m`f`i cÅZ`wqZj`šity titLQ| Zvt`i cÅZ AvRvxtbi KZÁZv|
Avgvi ever-gv I tevbt`i Kvity Zviv wZb w`tbi c_ AwZµg KtitQ cÅq
10 w`tb| Rvxtbi ŠyKI wQj AfbK AfbK tewk| kvn Avj g gwZ, wvivrj
nK mi`vi, AvBbj nK... KZRtbi bvg Kie? ct_ eo aifti wec` nqvb
Zvt`i | wKš` Awg`rvbv w`tj? ivRvKvi iv wnsm`nvtqbv i gftZv AvKw`šKfite
AwefZ ntj?

G`tj wQjtj b Avgv`i ewoi cftivwZ VvKi Ges Zvi cwi evfii m`m`iv|
Mōtg Zvt`i m½ Avgv`i AfbKwV AvZwqZvi mæuK` wKš` KLtbr gvtqi
nvtZi ivbæ Zviv tLZb bv| Avgv`i ewotZ gmvj g cwi evfii tKD bv
tKb cÅZv`bB tLZŃ Guv tQvtejv t`tk t`tL AvmUQ| I B ešpY cwi evi
GgbwK Avgv`i nvtZ Rj I tLZ bv| GKvEti ga` Rj vBtq ōtktvi tivwQ
nuUzZ wMtq Zvt`i ms`vi Avi wUwKtq ivLZ cvti bvb| mevi m½ KLtbr
wLpwo, KLtbr fvZ tLtq PjtQb Rvex ewPvtZ|

cvf q nuUv jvL jvL gvbtli cvfk nVvRb Avgv`i bRti covQj, tKvtrv
tKvtrv cwi evi PjtQ Mi`i MvotZ| Giv wōqB wEevb| Zte Rj Kv`v
Ges gvbtli wfto Mi`i Mvovi AwZ axi MwZl tm`tjv eRvq ivLZ
cviwQj bv| Mi`i Mvovi PvKv gwUzZ efm tMtQ Ges KtqKRb wgtj I

Zj tZ cvi tQ bv, Ggb `k`l t`lLwQ| nuUvi mgtql tKv_vl tKv_vl cv
gmlUfZ AvUtK thZ| eufki Wvj v Sij tq ZvtZ eq`f`i emtq tbl qvi
`k`l tPvtL covQj | KvDtk KvDtk t`Lj vg nvgv_wo w`tq Pj tQ| nvti
Rxeb! gvb| th euf tZ Pvg!

Avgv`i PriRtbi gta` kws`-vi nuUvi Muz wQj Zj bvgj K Kg| wZnb
GKUz mgq ciciB vekog wbtZ PvBwQj b| Avi Avgv`i gZ wQj wK
Dt`ev| wOZxq w`tb Zvi Kvi tYB Avgiv Avi wgvbtU 25 RbtK I fvi tUK
Ki tZ cvi wQj vg bv| KLtbr KLtbr gtb nroQj ZvtK tdtj ti tL Pj hvB|
wKs` AvKv`\$K GK NUBv `k`cU e`tj w`j | Avgiv t`Lj vg, `v`eZx GK
Zi`Yx tRvi K`tg Avgv`i I fvi tUK Kti Pj tMj | Avi Zv t`tLB kws`-
`vi tcSi`l tRtM DVj | wZnb ej tjb, Avi Avgv`K ej tZ nte bv| GKwU
tgtq Avgv`i tcQtb tdtj w`j, GUv gvbv hvq bv| Gici fvi tZ bv tcSov
chS`-tRvi K`tg Pj tZ kws`-vB Avgv`i Zrov w`tqtQb|

35.

wOZxq w`tb kvY`GK b`xtZ ovb Kti wbtqWQ| wJDel tqtj i Rj wPov
wfvRtq tL tqtQ| kixti Kws`-tZgb Avfmb| wPov Lvl qvi mgq AtPbv
GKRb Avgv`i Pri RbtK Pri UKtiv tj eyw`tq ej tjb, im wgvktq wbb|
kixiUv Pivzv gtb nte| gvb| GZ fvtjv nq tKb! Avgv`i Pj vi Muz tZ
wZnb gy`| wZnb Kx Ktib, tmUv Avgiv RvbtZ PvBw| Avgiv QvT, tmUv
wZnb efs tMtQb| Zvi l aviYv, Avgiv Pj wQ gy`³ emnbxtZ thvM w`tZ|
ej tjb, fvi tZi gmlUfZ cv ivL tjb tUlbs K`vau m`autK`Rvbn hvte|
ZrovZwo t`k gy` nte Ggb Avkrev` e`³ Kti Ges t`vqv Kti we`vq
w`tjb wZnb| Avgiv wKs` Kvfv KvQB gy`³ emnbxtZ hwrQ etj tKvfbv
aviYv t`Bw| wKs` gy`³ cD`vkv gvb| wKB ati wbtqtQ Avgv`i
gtbvevAv|

ivZ tKv_vq_vKe? AvtMi `QivZ tKtUtQ tbsKvq| cDg ivZ I ovKw`i
KvtQ Ges wOZxq ivZ tj vnuMovq| mUv Nwb tQ AvmtZB `vbxq Awaemx`i
tKD tKD ej tjb, mvgtb GKwU cvj ewo AvtQ| AtbK cwi evi `vtK|
tmLvfb fvi Z-hvT`x`i AvkQ tgjv wbuOZ| Zvt`i Abfiva Kitj GKUv
e`e`v nteB| Avgv`i mtz_vKv kws`-cvj G Lei `i`tb `vi`Y tivgwAZ|
Zvi w`i vektm, cvtj iv KLtbr cvj t`i wegl_ Kti bv| wKs` cvj ewotZ
tcStQB Avgiv `vi`Y nZvk| Zvt`i tKvfbv NtiB wZj avitYi VwB tbB|
GgbwK tMvqj Ni Ges ewoi DVvb| gvb| Vmv| GK tj vtKi KvTQ

AvkQqi K_v ej tZB t`t`c DVtj b| tmLvfb hv cwi w`wZ ZvtZ GUvB
`vfwek| wKs` kws`-v nvj Qvtob bv| Avgv`i GK `vfb `wo Kwitq titL
wZnb tMtj b ewoi Ab` gwj Kt`i mtz_vKv ej tZ| Avgv`i mgq th Avi
KvtU bv| wCwC ewoi gta` GK wgvbtU tKB gtb nt`Q `xN`mgq| `fi GKwU
tnv tKtbi ewiZ wUgwUg Kti Rj tQ| Avgiv wbtRt`i B fij Kti t`L tZ
cwrQ bv| `iaytkvbn hvq, kZ kZ gvb| i Kj ie| Aetktl kws`-v Gtj b
weRqx| tetk| mtz_vKv ewoi gwj Kt`i GKRB| t`etj wQj vg bv, cvj ewotZ
wegl_ ntev br?ON kws`-vi Dj waz tNvYv| Zvi mtz_vKv e`w`wU Avgv`i
GKwU AvUPjv gtZv Nti GKwU tKvY `vb Kti w`tjb| GKwU tnmjv
wvj j | cwi w`wZ wefepbvq G th cDmvt`_vKvi e`e`v! Zte ivtZ Avi Nq
nqvb Kvfv| DVtZ nte tkl ivtZB| cwo w`tZ nte cvj tmi vZn fvi tZi
gmlUfZ cv ivLvi ct_ metPq eo evav|
ga` ivZ t`t`K tRtM DVj mevB| IB Gj vKv t`t`K ebMw mxgvS-20-25
gvBj c_| wKs` mvgtbB itqtQ tijjvBb Ges tmLvfb kiYv`³ i Dci
cvKtmbv I Zvt`i t`vmi iv wqwgZ nvgj v Pj vq| w`tbi tej vtZ G DrcvZ
tewk nq| ZvB ivtZB cvi ntZ nte tijjvBb| cDz ivtZB G c_ cwo
w`tZ QjU Pj nvrvi nvrvi brix-cj`l-wki| gy`³ thv`v v c_wU wbeRce
ivLvi Rb` mtPó wQj | Zviv ivRvKv t`i wef bce`vfb kw`-w`t`Q| wKs`
Zvici l tPv v tMvBv nvgj vi NUBv NUtQ|

G Gj vKv Ave`j nK bvgK GKRb tbZv wQj b w`wB Pxtbi bwiZ mg`³
KitZb| Gt`i ej v nq gvl ev`x| wZnb mk`_wecf`i gva`tg ivo`³ tlgZv
`L tj i K_v ej tZb| wKs` GKvEt`i evsj vt`tki RbMY hLb `faxbZvi Rb`
A`_Ztj tbq, ZLb wZnb Ae`vb tbb gy`³ thv`v`i wei`tx| Gi GKwU
KviY, wZnb Ges Zvi Abymvixiv wQj b tNvi Zi Avl qvg j xM wefvax|
AvtKwU KviY Pxtbi KvgDwb`- tbZv gvl tm Zstqi tbZtZi cDZ
AvbMz`| Pxb ZLb evsj vt`tki `faxbZv msMtgi wei`xvPiY KitQ|
Zvt`i mg`³ wQj cwk`-vfb Bqwnqv LvB I Rj wKvi Awj fvtEvi cDZ|
gy`³ thv`v`i Amg mvrnx KgRvE Zvt`i KvTQ `faxbZv msMtq bq, eis
wQj fvi Z miKv t`i D`wB I lohtSj dj| Ave`j ntKi `tj i m`m`iv
cvKtmbv`i mtz_vKv wgtj gy`³ emnbxi wei`tx Ae`vb KitQ etj Avgiv i btZ
cwi |

Avgiv Pri Rb mxgvS`i ct_ Pj tZ wMtq t`wL, Avgv`i AvtMI AtbK_v tjb
cwi evi tewtq ctotQ| K`³ c_ ati Pj v Avgv`i gtZv Zi`Yt`i
Rb`l KwB nt`Q| gvtSgta` wO tj cti hvB| AUKvi Pviw K| `fi

w`Mtš-Avtjvi Sj K t`Lv hvq| Avkcvk t_`tK tKD etj l tV : l B tZv
 Kj KvZvi Avtj v|
 Avtjvi Bkviv ați GwMtq thtZ _wK| tij c_ AwZµg Kivi mgq fq
 tcjvg| wKš' Avkcvk tKv_vl tKvfbv _wv i kã wQj bv| mKvj hLb ntjv
 ZLb `vbxq GKRB Kl.K ej tjb, mvgtbi c_ Zj bvgj K wivc` | Zte
 Ab` GKw i`tU ivRvKvıt` i DrcvZ tetotQ| Zviv cji`l` i nZ`v KitQ
 Ges bviıt` i ați wbtq hv`Q|
 `ycfi Avgiv Kj v MvtQi tfj vq KtcvZv` b` cwo w` j vg| tK tfj v embtq
 titLwQj Avgv` i Rb`? `tj gvBtKj gam`b `Ei KweZv cov _vKvq
 b`w cwo t` l qvi mgq GKUzevowZ AvteM Gtm tMj | wZvb cêvfm t_`tK
 gvZ.fvgtK fj tZ cvtibiwb| `šiY KtiwQtb `şuZweRwoZ KtcvZv`
 b`tK| Avgiv l th Ptj wQ cêvfm! t`tki Rb` wbdqB cŸY Kur`te| Zte
 `NŸvj Avgv` i Ab` t`tk KvUvZ nqib| wdti wQ weRtqi `cêvbtq Ges
 Zv mdj l Ki tZ tcti wQ|

36.

cwŸget½ i ebMw mvgvš`-tcšQvB weftKtj i w`tK| t`ngtb Pig `w`
 GjvKwU Avgv` i gtZv kiYv_şZ cwicYŸ ce`evsjv cKZ A t_B
 Kwj KvZv Ptj GtmQ| AvovB w`tbB l ovKw` t_`tK GZUv c_ tntU
 Gtmw i`tb AftKi Awekm` gtb n`wQj | Kj KvZvi tkl tUv Ptj tMtQ
 tRtb ivtZ t_`tK tMj vg `vbxq GKw emotZ| RbcŸZ frov 50 cqm|
 Zte weQv t`qv ntqWj | kiYv_Ÿ Avmv i`i ci t_`tK G e`e`v Pvj
 Kti tQ Zviv | GtZ wQyAvq nq| mKvtj øvbi Rj l wjj | Zte j`wUtb
 thtZ wMtq wecŸE t`Lv w`j | Avgv` i ejv ntjv, j`wUtb e`envi Kiv
 Kvco cti Zv` i Nti tXvKv hvte bv| wKš' weKı tcvkV Avgv` i wQj bv|
 tij t`k`bi ct_ iv`vq tei ntq t`qv tj gv`emvbx tZ thw` vbi Avn`vb
 msewj Z tcv`vi bRti coj | ct_ G m`utK`hv i`tbwQ Zv mZ` etj B
 wekŸm `p ntjv| ewi kv t j KwgDwb` tbZv gKj tmb GwŸj gvŸmi tkl
 w`tK wPZj gvi tZ Avgvi Ae`vbKvtj etj wQtb, thme kiYv_Ÿ fvi Z
 hv`Q Zv` i GKwU tQv Ask tKl Bw` iv MwXi mi Kvi tUvB w`tq A`
 mwšZ Ki t j `vaxZvi Rb` tenk`b A tcv`v Ki tZ nte bv| wZvb GKwU
 ivR%bwZK e`vL`v w`tqWj b : ŸcwK`vb tftQ t`qvi G mŸhvM fvi Z
 nuZovov Ki te bv| Zviv `vaxZv msMŸg` i cvtk ewj Ÿ Ae`vb tbtB l Ÿ
 wZvb `t`k` wQtb m`n`tbB| weUk Avgtj wZvb l A`
 a t i wQtb |

GKevi GK cjj k Awdmvi ZvtK mvBtKtj AbmiY KitZ _vtK Ges tmUv
 wZvb etS tdtj b| wZvb fq bv tctq wbtRi mvBtKtj i MwZ Kvgtq
 cjj kwUı Kv tQ Gtm etj b, Avcbvi nrtZi tPtq Avgvi wkvbv wLZ| `Z
 mti bv cotj Zvi cix`v ntq hvte| ivR%bwZK Rxe tB Zvi KvQ t_`tK
 AtbK gj`evb cıvgk`Avng tctqWj| Avgv` i ewo Ges `Mjvi Avı l
 KtqKwU emotZ wZvb AvZ#Mvctb wQtb wewfbae mgq| Av`vgvb
 ew`wkefi weUk kvMkt` i tPvL Ÿfq½ i ew`Ÿ wntmte Rxeb KvUv
 KvgDwb` tbZv bwj bx `vml cwK`vb Avgtj Avgv` i emotZ c j vZK
 Rxeb KwU t q t Q b |
 Avgv` i j`wUj Kj KvZvq fvi tZi KvgDwb` cwU`ev wmwAvBtqi
 Awdm| tmLv tbt tMj din` fvBtqi nrm wgtj | Avgv` i cieZŸ
 KiYq Rvbv hvte| Zte Zvi l AvtM thtZ nte tmv`cti ckvš`vk` tBi
 emvq| GK mgq ewi kv t j KvgDwb` cwU`p mt½ hŸ ckvš`v Avgv` i
 cwı et i m`m`| cwK`vb Avgtj GKwaKevi tRj tL tU t Q b | g t b i g v e m y
 (gwmgv), bwj bx `vml gKj tmtbi mt½ Zvi NwbŸZv wQj |
 ebMw tij t`k`b hv l qvi ci `g`g chŸ-wUwKU Kti t d j j v g | GUV
 Rvb tZ tcti A t c v g b K t q K R b `v b x h v x e j t j b, ŸRq evsjv Ÿ
 t j v k t i t U t b f r o v j v t M b v | A v c b v i v w U w K U t d i Z w t q A v t m b | w U w
 G t j t K e j Ÿ R q e v s j w Ÿ D P v i Y K i t j B P j t e | G f v t e G K A f w e Z g h p v q
 Avgiv w`njvg| GKvEti evwv t` i iYa`vb t`tki mvgvb AwZµg Kti
 th BwZgta`B `KwZ tctq tQ tmUv ZLb chŸ-Avgv` i Rvbv wQj bv| G
 GK cig fvtj v j v Mvi Abf w Z |
 GKvEti ŸRq evsjv tPvL-lVw tivtMi l bvg ntqWj | ARvbv KvıY ZLb
 nvRvi nvRvi gvby tPvL lVw tivtM Avµvš`nq| Gi bvg Kxfvte thb Rq
 evsjv ntq hvq|
 tmv`cti tcšQvi ci ckvš`vi emotZ nwmRi nB `cti AvtMB| `iRv
 Ltj B wZvb wev`şZ| j v L j v L kiYv_ŸcŸZw b cwŸget½ cŸek KitQ A_P
 Avgiv tKb AvmıQ bv, Zv wbtq ht_Ÿ DtŸM wQj Zvi Ges tešir i | Zviv evi
 evi eev-gv l Ab` t` i K_v Rvb tZ P v B i w Q t j b | A v i A v g v t` i M i R K j K v Z v
 tcšQv t b v | t m w b B K j K v Z v w m w A v B A w d t m h v l q v i c _ e v Z t j t` q v i K _ v
 ej t Z w Z v b i v M Z n t q e j t j b, t Z v g v t` i c v t h K Z U v d t j t Q t m U v w K
 t L q v j K t i Q ? A v R w e k Ÿ g b v l | K v j h v t e t m L v t b |
 AvovB w`b Avgiv tntUw GKUv bv| wKš' GK atbi gv`i Avbt` tKvfbv
 KóB Abf e n`wQj bv| Zte `v`v-tešir i Abfıvta Mig Rtj cv tFRvZB
 ntjv| e`v`vkvK l l p l wjj |

Avgiv g³ewnbxtZ thvM w tZ GtmuQ i t³ vi Y Ljk
 cKvS>v| lvtUi `ktKi i i" chS-ersj vt`tk _vKvKvtj G j Q" tZv Zvi l
 uQj | Zvi KvQ Awg GKRb exi g³thv×v| Avkcvtki dvtUi
 KtqKRbtK tWtK Gtb MteP mt½ Amxg l AvgvtK cwi Pq Kwi tq w tjb |
 Avgiv th `xN@_ w bvcv` AvmtZ tctiuQ Zvi ivR%bwZK GKwU e vL v
 wqj j Zvi KvQ t tK| cUg w tK cvKtmbviv ki Yv_# i Pj vi ct_ nvqj v
 Pwj tqtQ| wKŠ' cti Zviv tKŠkj e` tj tdtj | cwk`wb kvmKiv gtb
 Kti, cuOge½, Avmvq, tgNvj q l w c j v ivtR` wecj msL`vq ersj vt`tki
 gvb| Dcw`Z ntj `vbxq tjvKRb Qlã nte Ges Zvt`i Zmwotq t`te|
 A_@wZi lci wecj G RbtMvôxi Dcw`wZ Pvc mjo Kite| dtj Bw`iv
 MvUxi mi Kvi g³hfx mnvqtKi fmgKv t tK mti `wvte| G Pvc th mjo
 ntqUj ZvtZ m t` n tbB| wKŠ' fvi Z mi Kvi cUg GK tKwU ki Yv_# cPÉ
 Pvc ftjvfvteB tgvKvtejv KtiUj | fviZi RbMYl uQj ersj vt`tki
 ct` | Zviv cwk`wb fvOvi ivR%bwZK mjeav wbtq gv_v Nvgvqub eis
 gvbweKZvB gl` ntq DtvUj | Zte wKQy gmnj g AajwZ G j vKvq mgm v
 ntqtQ etj i tbuQ| Zvt`i h³ wj : fviZi gmnj gvbiv mve cU wqK
 Kvi tY wect` cotj cwk`wb tkl Avktq gtb Ki Z| G Avktq tkl g³Re
 tKb tft0 w t`Qb? Zte me `vtbi wP l Ggb wj bv | Kj KvZvq
 ersj vt`tki KugDwb ÷ cwlU³g³h³Kvtj th A`vqx AwdmU wvcb Kti
 e`vcK KgRvÉ cwi Pvj bv KtiUj tmlU uQj gmnj g msL`wmi ô G j vKvq |
 Avi tmLvb t tK ivR` weavb mfvq wbePZ ntqUj b fviZi KugDwb ÷
 cwlU³ GKRb m`m | wZvb uQj b L`wZgvb ied` MteIK Avej mqx`
 AvBqfci fvB |

37.

Kj KvZvi cvK`mvKfm G j vKvq tctiOvi ci tgvnv`\$` dinv`i mt½ t`Lv
 ntZB Dò Af`_Bv tcjvg| ej tjb, Lp fvtjv mgta GtmQtQb| `Qir b
 ctiB AvMi Zjvq GKwU `j hvte| KugDwb ÷ cwlU³b`vc l Qv l BDwbqtbi
 m`m t`i tmLvtbB _vKvi e`v ntqtQ| tUlbstqj e`v Kivi l tPov
 Pj tQ| dinv` fvB 50 UvKv w tjb Rvqv-c`vUmn Ri`wi wKQy wRwbk tKbvi
 Rb` |
 Zvi Awdm Kt` e mB nvZ Gtjv ôg³h³ô bvtgi cw l KwU | my`i
 SKStK cw l KwU nvZ tctq Lp fvj j vMj | dinv` fvB Rvbvtj b, GUvB
 cUg msL`v | wKŠ' GKUv fvj Kti tPvL ej vtZB t` Lj vg : ôg³h³ô tj vtMvi

wK wbtPB tj LvN ce`cwk`vbi (ersj vt`tki) KugDwb ÷ cwlU³ gl`c l |
 kwZ-wew`S ntq w elquU dinv` fvBtqi bRti AvbtZB e`vL v w tjb
 Gfite : GLtbr tZv cwlU³ bvg AvbpbwKfite e`j vtvb nqub | GRB`
 KstMh (mt`sj b) AvtqvRb KitZ nq | Avgvi DEi uQj : RbMY tZv
 t`tki bvg e` tj w tqtQ | Zviv wK msweavb mstkrvabi Rb` cvj @gU
 emvi Atc`v Kti tQ? dinv` fvB Pz Kti uQj b |
 G w elquU wbtq AtbK weavS-ntqtQ | ersj vt`k miKvtii c` t tK
 KugDwb ÷ cwlU³ tbZvt`i KvQ t`vfv cKvk Kiv ntqtQ Ges tmUv uQj
 m½Z | KugDwb ÷ cwlU³ ZB Zvt`i fj mstkrab Kti tbq | cti msL`v
 t tK ce`cwk`vbi `vb tbq ersj vt`k |
 Awg Kj KvZvq KtqKRb wBKU AvZvtqi mt½ t`Lv Kijvg | Zviv mevB
 g³ewnbxtZ thvM t` qvi wvvtS-Ljk | Bw`iv teS` Rvbvtj b, Rvni
 ivqrvbi Ôreb t tK tbqvô Pj wP l t` tL Lp fvj tj tM tQ | hfx i tUlbstq
 hw`O i t³ wKQy`Y bxi e t tK ej tjb, Lp Kó nte | tejv teS` ej tjb,
 h³ bv Kti Kx Nti e m `vKte? tZvgv` i hv Kiv DvPZ tmUvB KiQ | A_P
 Avgvi avi Yv uQj, AvZvtqv hfx thZ AvgvtK weiZ ivL tZ PvBte | Zte
 AbR Amxtgi Rb` gb Lvi tci Kvi Y ntq DVj vg Awg | mtegv l Ktj tR
 fvZ`ntqtQ tm | G Ae`vq tUlbS K`vt`u wbtq thZ Avgvi gb mvq w`wQj
 bv | ZvQrov ever-gv hw` tevbt`i wbtq Pj Avtm Zvt`i t` Lvtkvbi Rb` l
 GKRbtK `i Kvi nte | AMR Avkl itqtQ tngvtqZ ewnbxi mt½ | Awg
 Pj w tUlbstq | AmxtgK wKQy` b cti tUlbstq thZ ivRx Kijvg |
 wkvj `v t tK tUtb thZ nte w c j vi ag@Mi bvgK `vtb | Avgiv cUg
 kUlvtk | tewki fvMB cwi wPZ gl` | XvKv Ges Ab`vb` tRjvq Qv l
 BDwbqtbi KvRi mt½ h³ | Gi gta` metP t q we`sqKi uQj Avej Kvimg
 wqvvi Dcw`wZ | 9 gvP` tK KtqKw` b Zvi cwi Pvj bvg Avgiv KtqKk0 Qv l
 BDwbqb KgP XvKv wvte` vj q gvV mvgwi K cUk`Y wbtqUj vg | hfx i
 mgq Zv KvRi j vtM | 25 gvP` ci cwk`wb tmbvewnbXvKv tgmvtKj
 Ktj tR Zvi Kt` Awf hvb Pjvq | ZvtK cvl qv hvqub, wKŠ' K`wU ZQb0
 ntqtQ |
 ag@Mi hvl qvi ct_ AvZvg Kitz ntqtQ div`v eufai KvQ Mzv b`x |
 ZLtbv tmZw Pjv nqub | tUtb hv l x` i Aci Zxti tbqv nq tdm tZ |
 el@vtj cUÉ G b`xi tmtZ tij l tq tdm NvtU eufZ tek mgm v
 ntqUj | GK ch`q Avgvt`i tdmU iwK wQto AtbK `fi Pj hvq |
 hv l xiv Lp fq cvq | Zvi ci Avti Kuv tdm w` tq Zv tUtb Avbv nq |

tdi tUtb tPtc `hcvtki tms`th`g» ntqUQ| Avmtgi cvntoi e,fiwR Ges Sibvi `k` tfij vi bq| hvTvcf_ tij Mmo AtbK_ t j v mp½ AwZµg Kti tQ| cvnio tKtU G_ t j v evbvZ c0qRb nq c0h³MZ DrKI Zv I k0j| tKvfbv tKvfbv mp½c_ AwZµg Kti Z GK vgbtUi tenk mgq j v tM| AÜKvi G c_ ZLb Avgv` i KvQ Avj v` v GK ti vgvA|

G ct_ bVmv wef`tnx` i tUtb nvbv t`qvi NUbv gvtSgta` NUtQ etj Rvbn tMj `vbxq hvTxf` i KvQ t_ tK| tm mgq G wef`tn c0j ntqUQj| Zvt` i `me wQj fvi tZi KvQ t_ tK `vaxbZv| c0oget½ bKkvj c0st` i Avf`vj b| wQj tRvvtj v| GK ivtZ c0oget½ i GK Rvvtj i KgRZP Avgvi gvgvi Kvgv nWUi evmvq _vKvi mgq Avkcvtk cPÉ tevgvewR ntqUQj| tm mgq c0oget½ wQj iv0cWZi kvmb| Avi ¶lgZvi `É wQj vvx_`k½ i vtqi nvtZ| wZvb bKkvj Avf`vj b `gtb KtVvi c` t¶c tbb| Ab`w tK, bKkvj c0st` i gta`l evsj vt`tki j vL j vL Zi`Yi A`_i nvtZ tbqvi NUbv bZb c0k0 Rb# t`q| Zviv t`L tZ cvq, evsj vt`tk g³thv×vi mS`v j vL j vL Ges Zvt` i m½ i tqtQ tKwU tKwU gvbj | wKs` bKkvj t` i m½ tbB RbZv| tKl g³Rej i ngvb Zvt` i KvQ wQj b GKRB 0etR0qv tbZv0 Ges 0AvcmKvgx0| A_P wZvb evsj vt`tki RbMYtK `vaxbZvi Rb` A`_i atZ Kxfvte th Abc0WYZ Kti Ztj wQj b tm vmvve Zviv wKQZB tgj vtZ cvv wQj b bv| mk`_i wece- tZv Kti KugDvb ÷ iv| A_P evsj vt`tk 0etR0qv i0 GKwU `j g³otgq wKQz vK bq, eis Avcvgi RbMYtK mk`_i j ovBtqi gva`tg `vaxbZv AR#bi gtS; `w¶Z Kti Ztj tQ|

ZÉK_v Avi ev`te KLtbn KLtbn AtbK AtbK Awg j _vtK th| tUv ag0Mi tc0vi ci t÷k t b Avgv` i `vMZ Rvbtj b QvT BDvbqb mfvwZ bj`j Bmj vg bwn` I mvteK tKvva`¶ tKLi `É| Zvt` i m½ wQj b gwY vmsni tQj w` evtj vK vmsn Uv j | tm Rvbj , Zvi eev 25 gvP` ch0-ivRkvnx tRj ew` wQj b| Gi ci RbZv tRj tft0 ZvtK Ges Ab` ew` t` i g³ Kti | t`tki Ab`vb` `v t b l Gfvte tRj fvOvi NUbv NtUwQj | `¶ b tUbhvTvi cti l Avgv` i vek0g tbqvi mthvM wQj bv| RMBv ntj i QvT BDvbqb KgP` vbevi Y t`tei GK AvZkq ag0Mti Zvi evmvU g³ evvbx i m`m` i Rb` tQto w` t qUQj b| tmLvfb 0vb I b v` t k l Kti B evtm DVtZ ntj v| Mše` wTcvj AvMi Zj v kni | cvvwo G ct_ evtm Pj vi mgq me hvT x b wK ewg Kti | ZvB c0Z` tKi nvtZ t` qv ntj v GtFwgb U`vetj U| ev`tel ZvB NtUwQj | cvntoi Mv tN0l `Zwi c_ Pj vi mgq evtm c0q me hvT x ewg Kti t`q| Awg Ges Ab` `tqKRb wQj vg

e`wZµg| mÜvq AvMi Zj v tc0vi ci Avgv` i tZj v ntj v GKwU ewoi t`vZj vq| `vbxq tKvfbv c0Z0vb g³thv×vt` i Rb` ewowU e`envi Kti Z w` tqtQ| KugDvb ÷ cvwP` Avti KwU `j wQj µvdUm tnv ÷ j bvtg cvwPZ GKwU fefb| tmLvfb cvwP` tbZvt` i c0q mevB GKm½ _vKtZb| gwZqv tPšaj x, gvtj Kv teMg, Avtqv Lvbg, gL`gv b wM¶ i Zvnn AtbK bvx tbT x I Kg¶ tmLvfb i tqtQb| tdŠwRqv AvcvK t`Lj vg Kb`v Rqvmn| evsj vt`k t_ tK Kx `j`n c_ AwZµg Kti Zviv GLvfb GtmtQb, tmUv Dcv wä Kiv Avgvi Rb` mgm`v wQj bv| Zviv Pig SpK wbtqU t j b| cvw cvwK¶ cvw t0tki Kv tY AvmZ cvt bvb Ggb GKRB QvTxi m½ Avgvi K_v nq `vaxbZvi ci| ZvtK GK evm t_ tK Awg`ati wbtq wTtqUj | tmsfvM µtg Zvt` i wQj GKwaK c fvekvj x AvZkq, hviv wbtRt` i cvwK` w b AwgP` eÜz etj MteP m½ cvwPq w` Z| 25 gvP` ci Zvt` i Rb` Awg` tKvfbv mgm`v mw0 Kti w b| EaZb tmbv Avdmv i` i cvwPZi tKD tKD AvgwšZ ntZv| ZvtK Awg`Ztj wbtqtQ, Ggb Lei `*ZB t0tQ hvq Zvt` i KvQ| G mgq GKRB AvZkq gvbwKZvi cvwPq t` b| wZvb AwgP` nvBKgvÜi m½ thvMvthvM `vcb Kti ZvtK Qvwtq Avtbb| Zte Ggb tmsfvM` mevi nqub|

AvMi Zj v kni KstM0n feb bvtg cvwPZ GKwU eo feb wQj g³thv×vt` i Rb` Aewi Z| GwU wQj ivR` KstM0mi m` i `dZi, hv tQto t`qv ntqUQj g³thv×vt` i e`envi i Rb` | c0oget½, wTcvj I Avmtgi AtbK c0Z0vb I e`w³ Gfvte g³h`x c0Z`¶ Ae`vb ti tL tQb| tKD tMvUv ewo tQto w` tqtQb g³thv×vt` i Rb`, tKDev wbtRi ewoi Kt¶ GgbwK AcwPZRbtK Ztj tQb| Avgv` i `Mj vi KtqK M0g cti B avgv v| tmLvfb i `tj i Rbw00 c0vb wK¶K wQj b Avik` mvfne| Zvi me mš- vbB wQj tgavex| metPtq eo tMj vg gv wK` | wZvb GKvÉti ivRkvnx vekte` vj t q wK¶KZv Kti Zb| Zvi m½ wPwcti i gva`tg thvMvthvM wQj L`vZgvb tj wLkv `gtT qx t`exi | Zvi eev W. mti`>bv_ `vk_ß `Mj vi Kex`³ ewoi mšvb 25 gvP` ci mxgvš-AwZµg Kti tMj vg gv wK` `gtT qx t`ex tK wPw wj Ltj `*ZB Zvi D0i Avtm Ges Zvi Kwj KvZvi evmvi GKwU i`tg _vKvi AvgšY Rvobv|

38.

AvMi Zj vq Avgvi c0gw b KvUj Zvm tL t j Avi Mí Kti | me K`v`úB Zvm tLj v Pj y wQj | ivRbwZi Kv t m l Ask tbB | evgcwst` i Rb` GUv

Aek` KiYxq| `ycfi Lvevi Zwj Kvq wQj Wvj Ges memR| c0Zw`bB G e`e`v| ivtZ GKRb gRv Kti ejj, AvtMi ivtZ gjwM tLttq0 Zviv| Krfvte? Zvi e`vL`v GiKgN th MvQwUtz Kgtov atiwQj ZvtZ GKwU gjwM Dto emZ wbcwqZ| gjwMi tQwqv tj tMwQj Kgovq| AvMi Zjvq GK mU`vq tMjvg gpr`hfxi mg`fb AvtqwrZ GK Rbmfvq| tmLvtb e`v`i gta` wQtb gwZqv tPšajx| wZwb ZLb tgvRvdtdi Avngt`i tbZZyaxb b`vtci GKRB „i“ZcY`tbTx| Av`b Sivtbr e`Zv t`qvi `tYi Kvi`Y Zvi cwiPq AwMkb`v wntmte| Zvi tZtRv`xB I nwm`tkSZKcY`e`Zv tk0Zvt`i Abc0wYZ KiZ| IB mfvq wZwb gpr`hfxi cUfvg e`vL`v Kijtj b| G hfx` evOwj th Rqx nte tm c0Z`q wQj Zvi KtE| e`Zv tkl Kijtj b tKL gpr`Rej ingvbi gpr` tPtq| evOwj RwiZi G Awemsew`Z tbZvtK wZwb e`zeUy wntmte AvL`wqZ Kijtj b| Rqevsj v t`wvbl w`tj b| 1969 mvtj i MYAfz`l v`bi mgq AvMi Zjv I ohš`gvgj v t`tK gpr`j v`fi ci OvTj xM I Avl qvqx j xM tbZviv tKL gpr`Rej ingvbtK e`zeUy ejtZ `i` Ktib| wKš` Ab` `j `tjvi tbZv-KgR`i KvtQ G m`fab tZgb M0y`thwM` wQj bv| gwZqv tPšajx GKvE`ti e`v`eZvq mwK KvR Kti wQtb| Rbmfvq Avgvi m`x wQtb tKL i `E Ges by`j Bmjvg bwn`| Zvt`i tK Avgvi Abf`wZ e`Zv Kti etj wQjvg, gwZqv Avcv cKvtk` e`zeUz I Rq evsj v ejvi GK PgrKvi m`thwM KvtR j wMtqtQb| wKš` Zvi `j b`vc Ges Zvt`i mn`thwM KvgDwb` cwiU`P A`bK tbZv-KgR`i GUv c0` nqwb| wZwb c0j mgvtj vPbvi g`LvgwL ntqWtj b| AvMi Zjvq wZb b`f K`v`u` b`tg cwiwPZ Avgv`i e`v`v`b GKw`b Gtj b gwY wmsn| cwiK`vb Avgtj GKUvbr 19 eQi AvZ`Mvctb t`tK wZwb 1967 mvtj cwj tki nvtZ aiv ctoab| 1969 mvtj 11 `dv Avt`vj tbi mgq wZwb gpr`jvf Ktib| wKw`b ci ZvtK Avevi tM0Zvi Kiv nq| Zvi wbtRi emw`tbT`KvYv GjvKvq wZwb Kl.Kt`i `v`0i`vq kw`kvj x Avt`vj b Mto Ztj wQtb, hv GK ch`q mk`jfc tbq| wZwb evgcwš` tbZv-KgR`i KvtQ wKse`š`xZ cwiYZ ntqWtj b| K`v`u` Gtj b Rš`w`tb| ZvtK Avgiv Avrfb`b RvbvB| tm mgtq h`p`i v`0i` cii v`0š`x` tnbwi wKumAv`ti cwiK`vb ntq Pxb mdi Lp` Avtj vPbvi velq wQj| h`p`i v`0i` th GKvE`ti cwiK`vb kvmkT`i bksm MYnZ`vi w`v`v RvbrtZ e`_`ntqtQ Zvi Ab`Zg Kvi Y wQj h`p`i v`0i`Pxb m`u`K`Dbqtb cwiK`v`bi `wZqwj | IB mgtq Zviv GKthv`M KvR Kti tQ evsj v`tki `v`axbZvi wei`tx| gwY wmsn G `g`xi wec` m`u`tk`nevB`tk mZK`Kti w`tqWtj b|

AvMi Zjvq wQj GKwU eo `wN| Avgiv KtqKRb tmLvtb GK `ycfi tMjvg m`tbi Rb`| Aci Zxi tek `š`iB gtb ntjv Ges Avgvi tR` Pctjv th muZvi tKtU cwo t`e| `vbxqiv wbi`rmwvZ Kij| tKD G `wN muZti AwZug Kivi mvmn Kti bv| wKš` Awg tectivq| f`j fvOj wgwU `tkK muZv`ti ci| gv`v Ztj t`wL mgv`b A`bK A`bK c`_| ZvB wcti AvmtZ eva`njvg| Zte ctii KtqK gv`mi gta` GUvB wQj Avgvi fvj Kti mub Kivi m`thwM| `^Q Ujgtj cwbi Av`v`b tKej wbtqW GKw`b tUthos PjvKvtj GKwU cvnwO Sivbq|

39.

GK mKvtj mvBdDw`b Avng` gwmbK AvMi Zjvq Avgv`i K`v`u` Gtm ejtj b, evsj v`k miKvi gpr`ewnbxtZ (w`Wg dvBUvi ev GdGd) w`v`f`i msL`v evovtZ AvM0x| GRb` KvgDwb` cwiU`P b`vctK Zviv tjvK mi eiv`n w`tkl f`te Abtjva Kti tQ| tm mgtq w`v`yukw`vZ Zi`Yt`i G `yU `tj i c0Z AvKl`P wQj ht`o| XvKv w`k`te`vj q, c0Kš`j w`k`te`vj q I XvKv tgvw`tKj Ktj Rmn D`Pw`v`vi w`w`f`b`e c0Z0v`tb msL`v Ny OvT`OvT`x`i eo Ask OvT` BDw`bqbtK mg`B RvbvZ| RMB`e nj wQj OvT` BDw`bqbtbi NwU| Avl qvqx j xM tbZtZj i GUv Rvbv wQj| evsj v`k miKvti c`v` t`tK Rvbv`v`v ntqtQ, Rb` gv`m thme e`v`P c0k`v`y wbtqtQ Zvt`i gta` w`v`f`i msL`v bMY`| GtZ fviZ miKvi I Amš`b| Zvt`i c0k`e evsj v`tki `v`axbZv h`x` ag`w`b`w`k`tl me gv`b`l`i| Zvntj w`v`y`v tKb gpr`ewnbxtZ `tj `tj thwM t`te bv? Avl qvqx j xM i w`K t`tK evgcwš`i nvtZ A`_`Ztj w`tZ c0E AvcwE wQj| IvU I mE`ti i `ktKi bKkvj cwš` Avt`vj tbi ZxeZv Gi Ab`Zg Kvi Y| KvgDwb``t`i mk`j`w`ctei gva`tg v`lgZv `L`tj i msK`i I Zvt`i Rvbv wQj| `iay evsj v`k bq w`tkf` me`P`B KvgDwb``iv G iYtKš`j Abyni Y KiwQj| Avl qvqx j xM i mt`1/2 IvTui `ktK gt`w`cwš` etj cwiwPZ evgcwš` kw`G GKthv`M Avt`vj b Kti tQ| tKL gpr`Rej ingvbi cvvZK Rxeb KvUv`v`v KvgDwb``tbZv gwY wmsn i mt`1/2 tMvcb `eVK Kti `v`axbZv Avt`vj b `i`i msK`i e`Zv Kti wQtb| Zvt`i w`v`v`š`-Ab`h`v`q AvBq`e LvbtK DrLv`Z OvT` BDw`bq`b I OvTj xM GKthv`M Avt`vj b Kti tQ| wKš` ZvB etj tZv Zvt`i nvtZ GgbwK gpr`hfxi mgtq l A`_`Ztj t`l qv hvq

bv| KugDwb ÷ iv th mthvM etS G A⁻i Avl qvqx j xMi wei⁺tx ZvK Kti
ivo⁺qIgv⁻ L⁺tj i tPov Kite bv, Zvi wboqZv tKv⁻vq?

Ab⁻w⁺tk, Avl qvqx j xMi th⁻ faxZvi Rb⁻ A⁻i Z⁺tj tbtē, GuvB ev tK
fvetZ tcti⁻uQj ? G⁻ j uJ Ges Zvi wbtew Zc⁰Y tbZZ⁻ev⁻eZvi m⁺½ Zvj
wgj⁺ tq Pj tZ tcti⁻uQj | ekeUy ctnjv gvtPP⁺ ci kwseY⁺vte AmnthvM
Av⁺ vj b cwi Pvj bv Kti⁺uQb | Avevi hLb A⁻i aivi c⁰qvRb cto ZLb Zvi
`j tm ct⁻B P⁺tj tQj | t⁻Lv tMj, g⁺v⁺h⁺x⁺i Rb⁻ epEi HK⁻ Mto Zj tZ
Zriv KugDwb ÷ t⁻ i l g⁺v⁺ewnbx⁺Z thvM t⁻ qvi AvgS⁺Y Rvbvq | Zte c⁰g
ch⁺q GK⁺uUB kZ⁺N KugDwb ÷ iv hv⁻ i cvV⁺te Zv⁻ i w⁺v⁺yag⁺te⁺ x⁺ n⁺Z
nte | Avi G Kvi tYB Avgvi Rietbi GK⁺u gnr⁻ ceL⁺pe mnt⁺RB ci⁻Y ntq
hvq⁺N Dch⁺p c⁰k⁺qY wbtq t⁻tki Rb⁻ h⁺x⁺ Kiv | me⁻ j g⁺tZi nvRvi nvRvi
Zi⁻tYi m⁺½ GK⁺t⁺ _vKv l h⁺x⁺ Kivi PgrKvi mthvM NtU Avgvi |

G mthvM KvR j vMv⁺Z AvMi Zj vq⁻ vKv ōme w⁺v⁺Y KugDwb ÷, b⁻vc l Qv⁺
BDwbq⁺ Kg⁺mg⁻ R⁺t⁺ i⁰ ^Z dj -Bb Kiv⁺bv nq | GK⁺w⁺ tbi g⁺ta⁻ cvl qv
hvq 20-22 Rb | Gfite GK⁺u ōw⁺v⁺Y g⁺v⁺thv⁺v⁰ `j MvWZ ntjv Ges
Avgvt⁺ K⁻ qv nq Zvi tbZZ⁻fvi | G⁻ i g⁺ta⁻ Avgvi ce⁺cwi vPZ KgB uQj |
Zte XvKvq Qv⁺ BDwbq⁺ tK⁻ x⁺q Kug⁺u⁺ K⁺vRK⁺t⁺g⁺ m⁺½ h⁺p⁺ _vKvq tKD
tKD bvtg w⁺P⁺tZb | G⁻ i g⁺ta⁻ P⁺EM⁺tgi Aj K l m⁺pxj P⁺meZ⁺p bvtg
`j R⁺tbi m⁺½ c⁺ti Avgvi Nwb⁰Zv ntq⁺uQj | Avgvt⁻ i m⁺½ uQ⁺tj b m⁺Kgvi
cvj gv bvtg GK⁺ u⁺ ÷ ag⁺te⁺ x⁺ h⁺p⁺K | tm U⁺w⁺z⁺ GK⁺u Kvi Lv⁺bvq K⁺vR
Ki Z | evsj v⁻k mi Kvi w⁺v⁺Y wbtZ tP⁺tq⁺Q, w⁺K⁺S⁺ u⁺ ÷ v⁺tb Av⁺c⁺ E⁺ Kite bv
tZv? tU⁺bs K⁺v⁺u⁺ hvl qvi mgq Zwj Kv c⁰Z Ki tZ w⁺M⁺tq Gi mgravb tei
K⁺ti uQj v⁺g Gfite⁺ N⁺ Zvi c⁻we ōcvj gv⁰ t⁻tk t⁺kt⁺ i A⁺q⁺ i ōgv⁰ tQ⁺U
w⁺ t⁺q⁺uQj v⁺g⁺ m⁺Kgvi cvj | G wbtq Aek⁻ tKv⁺bv m⁺gm⁺v KL⁺t⁺bvB t⁻Lv
t⁻ q⁺ub | Avgvt⁻ i m⁺½ w⁺c⁺D⁺w⁺ w⁺ct⁺Kkb c⁻ exavix GK Zi⁻Y tU⁺bs wbtq⁺uQj |
bvtgi Kvi tY Zv⁺tKl tKv⁺bv m⁺gm⁺vq cot⁺Z t⁻ w⁺L⁺ub |

g⁺v⁺ewnbx⁺Z hvl qvi mgq KugDwb ÷ c⁺w⁺u⁺ e⁺ b⁻vc tbZv⁺iv Avgvt⁻ i mZK⁺
K⁺ti t⁻ b hv⁺tZ i v⁺R⁺u⁺WZK cwi Pq hZUv m⁺ae tM⁺cb i w⁺L | tbZ⁺tZi f⁺ugKv
t⁻tk hZUv m⁺ae `xi⁻ v⁺Kvi l ci⁺vgk⁺ q nq | hvl qvi Av⁺tMi i v⁺Z b⁺j⁺
Bmj v⁺g b⁺w⁺ Ges tKLi `E AvMi Zj vi GK⁺u t⁺t⁻ w⁺iq tgvMj vB ctivUv
Lv⁺tq Avgvt⁺ K⁺ w⁻vq Rwb⁺tq⁺uQj b | G mg⁺tq m⁺v⁺teK Qv⁺t⁺ xM tbZv
tbvq⁺lvj xi Lv⁺tj ` tgv⁺v⁺as⁺ Avj x G⁺tm n⁺w⁺Ri nb l B
t⁺t⁻ w⁺iq | w⁺Z⁺ub Avgvt⁺ K⁺ EbmE⁺t⁺i 11 `dv Av⁺ v⁺ vj tbi mgq t⁻tk
w⁺P⁺tZb | w⁺K⁺S⁺ tm i v⁺Z Awg tP⁺tq⁺uQ, w⁺Z⁺ub thb Avgvt⁺ K⁺ b⁺j⁺ Bmj v⁺g
b⁺w⁺ t⁻ i m⁺½ bv t⁻ tLb |

40.

Avgvi evsj v⁻k mi Kvi m⁺SMvWZ l cwi Pwj Z g⁺v⁺ewnbx⁺Z thvM⁻ v⁺tbi⁻ ce
ev⁻ evqtbi ct⁻ c⁰g avc AwZ⁺ug Kij v⁺g AvMi Zj v kn⁺ti i K⁺stM⁺h fetb
w⁺M⁺tq w⁺ t⁺c⁺v⁺u⁺ Kivi g⁺va⁺tg | tmLv⁺tb N⁺Ev `ŋ⁺tqK t⁺g⁺t⁺StZ etm K⁺vU⁺vj v⁺g |
Avgiv GK⁺u `j tmLv⁺tb n⁺w⁺Ri ntj l tKD G⁺tm Rvb⁺tZ P⁺vBj bv tKb
tmLv⁺tb w⁺M⁺tq⁺uQ | l B mg⁺tq e⁻w⁺ MZ w⁺K⁺sev `j MZ⁺f⁺te A⁺t⁺bK Zi⁻Y K⁺stM⁺h
fetb G⁺tm g⁺v⁺ewnbx⁺Z thvM⁻ v⁺tbi Rb⁻ Av⁺te⁻ b Rwb⁺tq⁺uQ | tmLv⁺tb tM⁺tj
GK⁺u v e⁻v n⁺teB, tmUv R⁺vbv uQj nvRvi nvRvi Zi⁻tYi | GR⁺b⁻ c⁰qvR⁺t⁺b
A⁺tc⁺q⁺ v Ki⁺tZi i w⁺R uQj Zv⁺ | Avgiv⁺ A⁺tc⁺q⁺ v K⁺vi evsj v⁻k mi K⁺vti i
ct⁺q⁺ tKD G⁺w⁺M⁺tq Av⁺te a⁺ti wbtq | tmLv⁺tb GK⁺ j Z⁺m tLj uQj | Ab⁺iv
M⁺i Ki uQj | evB⁺ti l tKD tKD tN⁺iv⁺t⁺div Ki uQj | GK mg⁺tq A⁺t⁺bK⁺u
Av⁺K⁺ w⁺ K⁺f⁺teB K⁺tq⁺K⁺Rb Dc⁺w⁻ Z ntq mevi Rb⁻ w⁺K⁺Qy i K⁺tbv w⁺Pov w⁺ tq
tMj | mK⁺v⁺tj bv⁻ w⁺ ci t⁺ct⁺u w⁺K⁺Qz ct⁺ib | i K⁺tbv w⁺Pov l ZLb AgZ |
KvD⁺tK tbZ⁻v⁺b⁺xq g⁺tb ntj B c⁰k⁺e⁺K⁺vi : tU⁺bstqi tKv⁺bv Lei Av⁺tQ? mevi
M⁺reuv DEi : A⁺tc⁺q⁺ v Ki | MZ K⁺tq⁺K⁺ v⁺tb KugDwb ÷ c⁺w⁺u⁺ e⁺ cwi Pwj Z
K⁺v⁺u⁺i m⁺k⁺; Lj e⁻v⁺cbvi Zj v⁺g m⁺u⁺YB w⁺f⁺b⁺e cwi⁺ tek | Zte G
cwi w⁻Zi Rb⁻ Avgiv c⁰Z uQj v⁺g | G Kvi tY Kvi l g⁺ta⁻ tZgb t⁺q⁺ v⁺ j⁺ q⁺
Kiv tMj bv | GK⁺u w⁺f⁺bet⁺ tk G⁺tm A⁺t⁺bK m⁺gm⁺v tgvK⁺v⁺ej v Ki⁺tZ n⁺te,
Gu⁺v R⁺vbv uQj | ZvQ⁺ov th w⁺ecj m⁺SL⁺vq g⁺v⁺h⁺x⁺ Ask tbqvi Rb⁻
evsj v⁻k t⁻tk Qv⁺ -Zi⁻Yiv Av⁺t⁺Q Zv⁻ i e⁻v⁺cbvi `w⁺qZ⁺il mnR uQj
bv | Gi cvk⁺cv⁺w⁺ uQj j vL j vL kib⁺ v⁺ Av⁺kt⁺ l Lvl qvi e⁻v⁺ Kiv |
w⁺et⁺ K⁺tj i w⁺ tk Avgvt⁻ i M⁺vZ ntj v | tKD GK⁺Rb G⁺tm Rvb⁺tj b, tU⁺bstq
h⁺iv th⁺tZ P⁺v U⁺t⁺K D⁺v cob | Avgvt⁻ i bZb hv⁺ v⁺ i⁺ ntj v | A⁺ xi
A⁺tc⁺q⁺ v⁺ K⁺tq⁺K⁺u U⁺t⁺K Avgiv D⁺v coj v⁺g | tKv⁻vq h⁺w⁺Q Rwb bv | K⁺v⁺K
A⁺b⁺ni Y Kie, tmUv⁺ ō⁺o bq | U⁺t⁺Ki m⁺½ x⁺ i K⁺vD⁺tK w⁺P⁺ub bv | KugDwb ÷
c⁺w⁺u⁺ P⁺ K⁺v⁺u⁺ t⁻tk Av⁺mv m⁺½ x⁺iv GK U⁺t⁺K DV⁺tZ P⁺vBj v⁺g | w⁺K⁺S⁺ DV⁺tZ ntj v
w⁺f⁺bet⁺ w⁺f⁺b⁺e U⁺t⁺K | N⁺EvLv⁺tbK ci kni Zj x⁺tZ thLv⁺tb _vgj v⁺g tmLv⁺tb uQj
m⁺yn⁺sev⁺ N⁺ K⁺j v⁺cvZvq Mig f⁺vZ l W⁺vj cwi⁺ tek | Av⁺tq⁺vRb uQj tLj v
g⁺vt⁺ | Av⁺cv⁺t⁺ki gv⁺ | AevK w⁻sq Avgvt⁻ i t⁻ LuQj | tmLv⁺tb GK⁺u
Af⁺w⁺eZ N⁺ub NUj N⁺ Avgvt⁻ i m⁺½ KugDwb ÷ c⁺w⁺u⁺ Av⁺dm t⁻tk Av⁺mv

GKRtbi GK AvZkq-`auwZ tmLvfb nvmRi | Zviv Avgvt`i Lei Kxfite
 tctqUj Rwb bv| eſtZ cwi th Zviv AMiZjvi evm>v| g³thv<v
 nI qvi t`cmetfvi IB Zi`YtK GKijc tRvi KtiB evmq tbqvi Rb` Zviv
 KvbKwU `ii` Kiſj b| Avgiv mevB Zvt`i vbi -Kijvg| IB `auwZ evi
 evi ej wQſj b, ōtZvi gvtK Avgiv Kx Reve t`e? ZB thLvfb hmwOm tmLvfb
 euPwe bv giwe tK Rvfb?0 Lvl qv tktl Avgvt`i UſK tdi hLb Pj tZ `ii`
 Kij ZLb Zviv tek tRvtiB tKt` DſVwQſj b|
 AUKvi ct_ Avgiv tKvb ct_ tMwQ Ges tKv_vq hvſweiwZ NſUſQ Zv
 tevSvi Dcvq wQj bv| GK mgq mevBtK bvgtZ ejv ntjv| nmi tKtbi
 Avſjvq c_ Pſj Avgiv e`viſKi gtZv j ³ GKwU Nſi XtK cojvg| wſtP
 gmU, lcti l Pviw tK eufki Av`Ov`b| `β cvtk `yU nmi tKb Rj tQ|
 cŌZ tKi Rb` weQvbn wntmte eivl` GKwU kZiwA Ges dj vſbv hvq Ggb
 GKwU ierſi ewj k| Avi t`qv ntjv `yU j yſ, hv ciſj nuſi mvgvb` wP
 chſ-bvſg| gmUj tſtſZ cwi w`ſbi lci hvi hvi kZiwA weſQſj wjvg|
 iſtZ Llevi wj j iaycvDi`wU| G K`vſuſi hvſv Avgvt`i w`tqB `ii`| G
 KviſY Llevi `Zwi wQj bv| Zte ctii w`b t`tK Avgiv mvgwi K cſk`ſY
 `ii` KiſZ hmwO, Ggb fiebvq hveZxq mgm`v Prcv cto tMj |

41.

mKvtj Nyg fvOj ewki ktā | mvgwi K Rxeſb GgbwUB NſU _vſK| Avgiv
 cj wKZ| ejv ntjv, dj -Btbi Rb` mevBtK AvavNĒvi gta` cſZ ntZ
 nſe| j`wUſb thſZ tMvj evaj ſ e`bv tbB| K`vſuſi KZſ`ſ Zvi e`e`v
 Ktiw| RbemwZnb cvnwmo GjvKvq Zv wKbſZ Pvſtj l cvl qv hvte bv|
 elſKvtj gmUj MſZ`MvſQi Wvj tſtj PſUi Av`Ov`b t`qv j`wUſb ſjvi
 cwi tſk wQj tſiſiv| ctii w`b t`Lv tMj tKD tKD eſbi ewk tKſU tPvOv
 embſq G mgm`vi mgvavb Kti tſtj tQ| hviv G KvtR AMſY wQj Zvt`i
 AſtK tſvqLvj x tRjvi Awaevmx| Zvt`i G _Y Avgvq PgrKZ KtiwQj |
 Avgvt`i Rb` nZvki KviY wQj, IB GjvKvq hvI qvi ciw`b t`tK
 cſZ`vkvgtZv mvgwi K tUſb `ii` bv nI qv| ivBſdj -t÷bMvb-tgnkbMvſbi
 cwi eſZ`Avgvt`i nvſZ `v, Kvj l tKv`vj Zſj w`tq ejv ntjv Rſj mvd
 KiſZ| G GjvKvq Avſiv AſbK g³thv<v Avmſe| Zvt`i Rb` PvB
 e`viwK| Avgvi mſ½ hviv GſmtQ Zvt`i AſtK Qvſ | Ab` `j ſjvſZ Qvſ-
 Aqvſ me AvſQ| eqtm me Zi`Y-wKſkvi | G aiſbi KwB KvtRi AwfAZv
 cſq KvtiviB wQj bv| Rſj cwi`vi KiſZ wMſq AſtKti nvſZ cſg w`ſB

tdvmKv coj | ZvtZ Aek` Kvr t`tK Kvtiv Ovo wj j bv| wſZxq w`b
 GKRtbi wſtV coj eſbv weiv³ tcvKvi `skb| Aſ mgſqi gta`B
 AſbKwU `vb Rſo dtj tMj | wKſ` tmLvfb tKvſb l lſai e`e`v tbB|
 AMZ`v eſbi cvZvi iſtB hſſv Dckſgi tPóv ntjv | tKvb cvZvi im me
 tPſq DcKvix, tmUv Rvbn tMj AſtKti KvtQ| bvbv GjvKvi tjvK GKmſ½
 nI qvi GUv g`-m³veavſ weſPſ AwfAZv _vſK Zvt`i |
 Zte Avgiv mevB `*ZB cwi w`Zi mſ½ gwſtq wſtZ cwi | Rſj tKſU bZb
 K`vſuſi Rb` `vb tei Kwi | Aemſi Pſj Zvm tLjv wKſev Mſ | tKD Mſ
 etj gRv Kti | tKſZtK gmZſq tZvtj | tKDev K_vq K_vq wſtq Avſm
 thſbZv| eDſqi Rb` AſtKti Kſoi K_v iwb| tſſgKvi K_v etj tKD
 tKD| bZb eſv RſtZ _vſK| wekte`vj q chſq covtkvbv KiſQ ev
 KtiſQ, Ggb tKD tmLvfb wQj bv| ZvtZ Aek` Avgvi mgm`v nqub|
 `ſſebv tKej GKwUBſ hmw Avgvi evgcwſ` ivR`wZK `tj i mſ½ mſkſéZv
 tRſb hvq KZſ`ſ?
 G K`vſuſi GKw`b Gſj b fviſZi GKRB mvgwi K Awdmviſ tgRi
 tRvſtj c`wKvix| Avgiv Dj wZ | wKſ` i`ſ tgRvſRi G Awdmvi
 Avgvt`i Rb` tKvſb Avkvi evYx tkvſtZ cvſtj b bv| Avgiv mevB PvB
 `ſZ tUſb wſtq t`tK Pſj thſZ | GRb` Kx e`e`v Kiſeb, G cſkſe tKvſb
 DĒi tſtj w| eis mevBtK mvgwi K evnbxi gtZv k;Ljv eRvq ivLvi ſKg
 Rwi Kiſj b| Zte ctii eſſZ cwi th Zvi G mdi wQj cwi w`wZ hvPvB
 Kivi Rb` | wZvb wſtj hvI qvi ciciB WvK Avſm A`_wK`ſvi |
 Avſi Kw`b Gſj b tgvn³ evqZj w | wZvb 1970 mſtj i wbeſſb ce`
 cwi K`vſbi cſt`wK cwi lſ` i m`m` nſqUſj b| wZvb GKRB t`ktſgK l
 cſA ivR`wZK tbZvi gtZv fvY w`tj b| Avgvt`i AbſſwZ Kivi tPóv
 Kiſj b| meſtſq gſ`evb K_wU wQj ſ` ſZ t`ktK cvKtmbvſ`i Kej
 t`tK g³ KiſZ nſe| bBſj Avgvt`i l cwi YwZ wZeſwZ`i gtZv nſe|0
 KſqK eQi Avſm Pxbv `mb` wZeſtZ cſek Kivi ci agrſ tbZv
 `vj vBj vgi wecj mſL`K Abſwvx fviſZ cſek Kti | Zviv `vaxb _vKſZ
 tPſtQ| wKſ` `vqx Avevm ntq lſv fviZ | Zvt`i Avi t`tK wſtj hvI qv
 nqub| Zviv ciſ`tK PvKwi ev e`emv `ii` KtiſQ| Avgiv thb fviſZi
 gmUſZ wbi v` Rxeſbi tgvſn bv cwo, tmUvB wZvb eſſſZ tPſtQſj b|
 Ggb AbſſwZv tZv Avgvt`i `iKvi wQj ! G tgvſn Avgiv wKſ` cwiw|
 g³hſx i mgq KſqKRB tbZvi e³Zv iſtBw| wKſ` me tPſq tenk gſb
 `wM tKſUwQj evqZj w mſtſei K_v|

42.

Aetkɪl GKw b tNvl Yv Gtj vN Kvj t_ɪk mvgwi K tUlbs | Avgiv AvteɪM
 AvcyZ | Zte bvg bv Rvbn G K'vuvUɪZ bq, Ab' K'vuv Gi AvtqvRb Kiv
 ntqtQ | Avevi Avgiv UɪtK DVj vg | thLvtb _vgj Zvi bvg cvj vUvbl |
 Kugj v- Lp KvtQB G Gj vKvi Ae'vb etj eɟɪZ tctiWQ | Zte cvj vUvbn
 bvgU Avmj bv QU, Zv vbtq cDgw tK mskq WQj | GLvtbl e'vvtKi gtZv
 eum'vb | ivtZB Rvbn tMj tmLvtb cDq 17k0 gɣ³thv×v tcsɪQ tMtQ | tkl
 ivtZ eumk evRj nvZgt tavqv l ev_i'tg hvl qvi Rb' | wK 6Uvi gta'
 cDZ ntq dj -Btbi vbt'R | GLvtbl e'bvi mgm'v | Gi mgvvtbi Rb'
 K'vuv cDɛtki mgq th tQvU gM t'qv ntqWQj Zv e'envti i wmvš-wbB |
 wUDeI tqtj i mvgtb wMtq t'Lv tMj eo j vBb | 17k0 Rtbi Rb' gvt Pvi wU
 wUDeI tqtj emvbn ntqtQ | Avgvt' i cDZ'KtK t'qv gM cwb vbtq mevB
 QvtQ j'wUɪbi w'tK | tmLvtbl j vBb | tbsiv cwi tɛtki Kvi tY `wotq
 _vKtZl Pig A'w' t GK mgtq Awg PtiUi tNi t' l qv KuPv j'wUɪb tQvU
 gMti Rj vbtq cDɛtki mthvM tcvvg | gMwU ivLɪZ ntjv tbsiv gwUɪZ |
 Lp mZK°_vKtZ ntqtQ, hvZ gj gɪI i MtZ°cto bv hvB | tkSPKvthP
 mgtb gtb WQj mvgv' Rj evPtZ nte gL tavqvi Rb' | Kvi j'wUɪb
 t_ɪk tei ntq tdi wUDeI tqtj `vovtbi mthvM wj te bv |
 l B Acwi "ObwgmU vbtqB efm cojvg Prtqi j vBt | wj Kvi Prtqi mt½
 wj j GK UKt'iv cvDi wU | l Lvtb Ae'vbKvtj G mgm'v WQj vBZ'w' tbi |
 Zte G Rxb tZv gɣ³thv×v' i Rb' A'vfwK bq | Rxtbi me cDqvRb
 wguUɪtq tK tKv_vq `vaxbZv mSMŃgx ntZ tcti tQ?
 cDg w' b Avgvt' i mevBtK gvtV eumtq wets w' t j b Kugj v-t_ɪk wbePZ
 RvZxq cwi l' m' m' K'vuv (Ae.) mRvZ Avj x | G mgq tKvtbv tKvtbv
 gɣ³thv×v vbtRt' i gta' K_v ej WQj | Avi Zv t'LB teZ nvZ QvtU Gtj b
 GKRB | cti tRtbnQ wZnb cwk'v tmbvewnbxtZ wmcvB WQtj b | gɣ³ht×
 thvM w' t j l cvjvbn gvbwmKZv QvotZ cvtibwb, GgbwUB Avgvi gtb
 ntqtQ | h×Kvtj mvgwi K k;Ljv Aek'B gvtZ nte | Zte thme QvI-
 K.l.K-gRj t'k `vaxb Kivi j ovBtq kwgj ntqtQ Zvt' i G wltq
 ce'vi Yv WQj bv | Zvt' i cKvtk' mvgv' f'j i Rb' teZvtvbi cDqvRb WQj
 bv | ZvOvov Guv WQj Avgvt' i wguj Uwi tUlbstqi cDg w' b |
 GKvEtii QvI-Zi'Yiv KgvU gvtZ Ges GRb' th tKvtbv Kó `xKvti
 cDZ, Zvi cDvY wj j GKUz ctiB | Avgiv mevB KtqKRb KgvUvi tK
 AbmiY Kti Rj vfwg l cvnw c_ atj QvtU Pj jvg gvBj wZtbK `tj

tUlbs tmUvti | cti i wZb mBvn G ct_ tivR Pj tZ ntqtQ | GKwU eutki
 tmZvWQj Rj vfwg Gj vKvq | wKs' ZvtZ DVtZ tMtj Pj vi MvZ axi ntZv,
 tUlbs Gj vKvq tcsɪQvtZ t'wi nte | ZvB Rj K'v'v tftOB QvtU Pwj | tmLvtb
 tQvU tQvU `tj Avgvt' i fivM Kti i i' ntv AvaybK At' j cDk'ŃY | Rxtb
 cDg bvbv aitbi AZ'vaybK A' j aivi AbfWZ fivq cDk'vK Kiv KwB |
 wkniY tLtj tMj t'ngtb | GLvtbi tUlbs KvR t' te kI' wbatb, t' k'tK
 nvbn'v' i' Kej t_ɪk gɣ³ Ki tZ |

43.

Avgvt' i cDk'ŃY w'tZ Gtjv fvi Zxq tmbvewnbxi wZbRb wmcvB |
 Avti KRb K'vuv c`ghP'vi Gtj b, hvi cwi Pq tKej tRtbnQ wg. cš'
 wntmte | wZnb my' i BstiwR ej tZb | etbi gta'B G AvtqvRb | cDZ'w' b
 eum'vbi e'vivK t_ɪk t'vi ntZ bv ntZB t'što Avgiv tmLvtb hvB |
 `jcti GKbct_ wdw' tLɪZ | wtk'tj GKB `vbt thtZ ntZv tUlbstqi Rb' |
 ZLb Rj vfwg ev' w'tq i K'tbv ct_ hvl qv-Avmv Ki Zvg | hvZvqvtZi Rb'
 wfbrect_i e'e'v l WQj tUlbstqi Ask | mKvtj i i'U WQj AtbK Któi,
 wKs' Zv Avgvt' i kixi tK Avi l k³tcv³ Kivq mnvqK ntqtQ | tUlbstqi
 cvkvcmk Avgvi l ci GKwU evowZ `wqZi cto K'vuv ctsi e³e'
 Abjv' Kti Ab't' i Rvrbv | G KvtR wZnb mšb WQtj b etj gtb ntqtQ |
 Avgvi GKwU Wvtqwi WQj | ZvtZ tUlbstqi LjvbwU wj tL ivLZvg | GKw' b
 fvi Zxq tmbvewnbxi GK tgRi (wg. gwj K vrtg hvi cwi Pq t' l qv
 ntqWQj) Gtm ZvtZ AvcwE Rvbtq ej t j b, Avcbv i tMwi jv h'xi tUlbs
 vbt'Qb | ZvB tKvtbv WKtqU ivLv Pj te bv | wZnb Avgvi Wvtqwi i tUlbs
 mspvš-cvZv t'jv WQto t'j t j b | GtZ Lp Kó tctqWQj vg | wg. cš'
 AvgvtK mšp'v w'tq etj b, Ggb AtbK mgm'v tgvKvtjv KtiB Rxtb
 mdj nl qv hvq |
 Avgvt' i GmGj Avi, j vBUtgnkbMvb l t'vBwB Pj vtvbi tUlbs t' qv
 ntjv | wtk'v i K e'envi l Rvbjvg | j vBUtgnkbMvb tUlbs-Gi GKwU Ask
 WQj N tLjv l tRvov j vMvtbv | wv' tZ ej v ntZv tLjv bv l tRvov | Awg
 tek `æZB me aitbi A' j Pj bv wktL hvB | j vBUtgnkbMvb tLjv l tRvov
 j vMvtvbi cix'Ńvq cDg nb |
 gɣ³ht×i mgtq Awg XvKv wkt'v' vj t'q Abvm°ZZxq eɪl'cwO | Avgvt' i
 cDk'ŃK fvi Zxq tmbv' i KvtQ Guv GK `vi'Y w'šqN GZ D'PukvŃZ
 h'k tKb tUlbstq GtmQ? evs v' tki AtbK QvI mvgwi K tUlbs vbt'Q, G

Lei Zv`i Rvbn wQj | GKmt½ AþbK K`vþáú Pj wQj tUllbs| Zv`i avi Yv wkv¶|Zþ`i Rb` mvgwi K tckv bq| evOwj iv mvgwi K tckvi tPtq Awdþmi Kvr `¶|Zvi mt½ Kþi, Ggb AwfÁZvi K_v GKw`b Rvbtþj b GKRb fvi Zxq `mubK| thme evOwj fvi Zxq tmbvewnbxtZ `mubK wntþte thvM t`q Zv`i dmk t`qvi cêYZv itqtQ, Ggb K_vl etj b| wZnb GKUzgrv Kþib, evOwj iv tUllbs dmk t`qvi Rb` etj, Ónegvi (ti vM) n`vq|Ó GZ wecj msL`K evOwj A`;nvþZ cvevi Rb` t`k tQto Ab` t`þk GþmtQ Ges tKD wegyti i ARyvZ w`t`Q bvÑ Glv Zvi Ges mnKgþ`i KvþQ AfweZ NUbv|

tUllbs tkþl GKw`b mevþtK wbtq hvl qv nq wj Pvj vþbvi gnov w`þZ| tmw`b cþZ`KþK `wU Kþi tMþbWl t`qv ntq¶wQj | j vBUþgukbMvþbi wj Pvj vþbvi wQj weþkl fite Avbþ`i | AþbK `þ t_þK wj Qto UvþM¶U AvNvZ nlvb hvq| weþcivi K w`þq Kxfvþe Awfþvb Pvj vþZ nq tmUvl nvþZKj þg wktL tMj vg| tUllbs Pþj 21 w`b| tkl w`b l`v`þ`i we`vq Rvbj vg| Zv`i `vaxb evsj vþ`þki gwUþZ `vMZ RvþvþZ PvB `þZ, Ggb msKí l wQj mevi c¶| t_þK t`qv Avgvi fvl þY|

Rxetþ Avbþ`i mgq GþmtQ AþbK| Zte cvjvUvbi R½þj i w`b þj v KLþbv tþj vi bq| GLþbv `þZcþU tþm l þv cwb þbqvi Rb` tkl ivþZ wUDe l tþj i mvgþb j vþb `wotq AvwQ wKsev QþU Pþj wQ Rj vfwg w`þq tUllbs MÐþU|

44.

cÐg w`b tUllbs tkþl K`vþáú wdþi `þþi i Lvl qv wntþte tcj vg fvZ Ges Wj -mewR wgvkþq GKwU c` | ivþZ t`qv ntj v i`wU l mewR| cÐZw`bB G aiþbi Lvevi eivl wQj | gw³þhvþ`i GK GKwU `þj i lci GK GKw`b ivbvi fvi coZ| Avgvþ`i Kvþiv G we lþq ceAwfÁZv wQj bv| weþkl Kþi 20-25 Rþbi cþ¶| 17kÐ Rþbi `þþej v ivb:mnR K_v bq| fvZ ivbve ev i`wU evbþbv tZgb Kþoi bq| wKŠ`GKwU gv¶ Lvevi cþ` hw` tewk jeY cþo wKsev tewk Sij ntq hvq A_ev cþo hvq? cÐZw`b bZb bZb `j ivbvi fvi cvl qvq AwfÁZv ARþbi mþhvMI wQj bv| wKŠ`cÐqvRb nt`Q meþtþq eo wkv¶|vj q| Avgiv wktL wB `*Z Ges Zvi cÐqvMI Kwi mdj fite|

wQZxq w`b ivbvi fvi coj Avgvþ`i `þj i lci | G KvþiY tUllbs t_þK evÁZ ntZ nte| ZvB gb Lvivc wbtqB ivbvi Rb` wba¶¶ Z `vþb tMj vg| 17kÐ Rþbi `þþej vi me AvBþUg GKevþi w`þq t`qv ntq¶wQj | ivbvi Kvr `i`i AvþM Awg

cÐve KijvgÑ AvþMi w`þbi Ów`þb fvZ ivþZ i`wU iÐ cwi etZ`Ów`þb i`wU ivþZ fvZÐ nte| Pviw`K t_þK Gþjv tRvi cÐZev` | Awg ¶vYKÉ Ges tKvþbv mg_¶ þbB Avgvi

cÐvþei cþ¶| Zeyl ejj vg, fvZ tLþj `þþi i ci tUllbstq mgm`v nq| Ng Ng Avþm| G gZ wKQymg_þ tcj etU| wKŠ`AvwÉ Avi tkl nq bv| tkl chŠ-Aek` Avgvi B Rq nq| XvKv wekþe`vj þqi GKRb Qv¶ GKwU cÐve tiþLþQ| mþeZ Avgvi G wkv¶wMZ thvM`Zvi cÐZ GK aiþbi kþvþera t_þK mevB wbgivwR ntjv| GKRb grv Kþi ejj, Óþþi Kþoi tUllbs tkþl wdþi _vj vq i`wU t`Lþj AvcbvþK gvBi t`þe|Ð

ev`þeB Avgiv gvi glx Ae`vþb coj vg| mKvþj GK UKþiv i`wU Avi j`wUþb wbtq hvl qv Acwi`QbægtM jvj Pv tLþq GZUv mgq KvUvþbvi ci ¶jav wQj cÐÉ| cÐZ`KþK hvZvqvþZi Rb` cvnwö cþ_ 6 gvBj t`SovþZ ntqþQ| evOwj þ`i GgmbþZB i`wU Lvl qvi Af`vm wQj bv| tþþZv evOwj wntþte cwi wPwZ Avgvþ`i | mKvþj bv`þZ fvZ, `þj l ivþZ fvZÑ GlvB Af`vm| tUllbs K`vþáú ev Zvi AvþM cÐwZ K`vþáú `þþi fvZ wgtþ tQ| Avi GLvþb wK-bv `þþi i Kþbv i`wU? wKQz i`wU tcvovl wQj | t¶vfv-tivl `vfwek| Zte Avgvi cívkv`tgþb Ói wvþbivÐ mevB PcvPvc t_þK eKvSKv nRg Kþi tQ| mevB i`wU-mewRtLþq weþKþj i tUllbstq Pþj tMþj Avgiv ivþZi Lvevi AvþqvRþb etm tMj vg| tUllbs tkþl tdiv mevi nvþZ ev Kutþa jvKwoi tevSv| GlvB wbgg wQj | cÐZw`b mKvþj i tUllbs tkþl tdivi cþ_ ivbvi KvV Avgiv wbtq AvwZvg| tUllbs Gj vKvi eb t_þKB Gme msMþ Kiv ntZv|

ivbvi GjvKvq jvKwö bmgþq tiþL mevB tMj gvBj LvþbK `þi tMvgZx b`xtZ mub Kivi Rb`| GB b`xB Pþj tMþQ Kvgj w¶Ñ Avgvþ`i gvZfwgþZ| cvnwö b`xtZ Af` cwb| nuU l tWþe bv fvþjv Kþi | Rj tNjv| mub gvþb nve|WeyLvl qv Avi wK| Zte w`b fi cwi kþyRvbZ KwŠ-GþZ AþbKvB gþQ thZ|

ivþZ _vj vq fvZ tctq mevB Lþ Lþk| w`þb hviv i`wU t`þL D`PKþÉ Avgvþ`i eKvSKv Kþi tQ, Zv`i l tKD tKD tNvl Yv w`jÑ cwi w`b t_þK G e`e`vB Pþj te| Avgvþ`i tUllbstqi mgþq G wþqþgi Avi cwi eZÐ NþUwb| Lvevi tgbþZl cwi eZÐ Avþmub| tUllbstqi mgþq GK þej vi Rb` l gvQ ev

e³e" ivtLb| Avgv⁴i mgm⁵vi K_vl i'btZ PvBtj b| tKD Lvl qv ev
 _vKvi Ktoi K_v Zjj bv| mevB ^Z At_j e⁶v Kti t'fk cvWtbi
 Rb" Abtjiva Kij | Zrivl Avkm w' tjb|
 tgj vNti _vKvKvtj B t'Lv ntjv XvKv kni Avfhvb cwi Pvj bv Pwj tq L'wZ
 ARB Kiv m'vK cvtbi m'mt'i mtz| Gt'i gta" wQtj b Avgvi ce⁷
 cwi wPZ tgvdt³4j tnvmb tPajx gvqv| wZvb Avgv⁴i mtzB XvKv
 wekte⁸ vj q gvV Avej Kvfmg wqvvi KvQ tUlbs wbtqvQtj b| Zvi KvQB
 ^t'kvM AvBqj Lvbi wek⁹-mvMt' KL'vZ tgvbvtqg LvbtK nZ'vi NUbv
 i'wb| GK wektj i AvCvq GKRB tkvvtj b f'cb nRvvi Kvi weL'vZ
 MvbN M'v Avgvi gv cUv Avgvi gv / I Avgvi ^B tPvL ^B Rtj i aviv
 tgnbv hgbv| Avt'K mU'vq i'bjvg Ave`j Revti i Kvj Rqx Mvb Omvj vg
 mujvg nRvi mujvg...| i'btZ i'btZ Avgvi tPvLi Rj ctovQj cKvK¹⁰|
 GB K'v¹¹ú cwi Pq nq ivt¹² Lvb tgbtbi fvB knx`j v Lvb ev`j i mtz|
 Lvjt¹³ tgvkvi i'idi mvt' tgj vNti XvKvi KtqKRb evgcis' ivR%wZK
 Kg¹⁴ I QvT vb tctqvQtj b| tKD GKRB e'vvtK GKwJ ti wVl wbtq
 GtmQj | tmLvbtB ivZ GKRBtbi weQvbvq etm i'btZ cvB MvblU| tgviv
 GKwJ dj tK evPvtev etj h¹⁵ Kvi N G MvblU| fvtj v j vM Avgvi |
 gtb cto hvq 15 tg mU'vi K_v| AvtMi w b t'vbi Kvb`tZ 4 cvKtmbvtK
 Avbj gvj KKi tbZtZ; GK`j maviY gvbj h¹⁶x ciwRZ Kivi ci tgti
 tdjt | ciw b wecj msL`K cvKtmbv Zvi cUztkva wbtZ nvgjv Pvj vq|
 Zte IB GjvKv Rbkb¹⁷ ntq covq Lftbi t'kv Pwi Zv_@Kivi Rb" Zriv
 tKej GKRBtKB tctqvQj | Lvbtmbv iv GjvKvi cUq me emw Rvvtq
 t'q| tm mU'vZB avsmhA t'LtZ wgvni `vk`B I Awg wMtqvQj vg
 t'vbi Kvb¹⁸ | ^ekvL gvM Bwi avb t'vtZi AvBj ati nuUvQj vg| kwZ I
 w`ä Rbc¹⁹ | mvgtb ZwkTq t'wL t'vbi Kvb²⁰ Rj tQ| Gi gta`B
 wktkvi KtE²¹ t' t'K t'fM Gtj vN Avgvi tmbvi evsjv Awg tZvgvq
 fvj evm...| i
 Avgiv `RtB PgwKZ ntqvQj vg| GK A²² vvtj vj vMvq AvcZ²³ ntq cwo
 v'vvtKi Rb²⁴ | Avgv⁴i tUlbs w' tqtQb thme fvi Zxq `mb` Zvt' i GKRB
 MvblU²⁵ K Gfvte MvBtZb : Avgvi tmbvi evsjv, Zxg Awg fvj evm...|
 wv²⁶ fvlx wQtj b wZvb| wKs' Avgv⁴i RvZxq m'xZtK w' tZb mteP
 m²⁷yb|
 tgj vNti _vKvKvtj KtqK ivtZ Avgv⁴i cvWtbi ntqvQj mxgvS-GjvKvq|
 ev'vti etm t'K ivZ KwUtq t' qvi cvkvcwk gvS gta" wj Kti A`i
 tgvZvtqb cvKtmbvt' i mS²⁸-i vLvB Avgv⁴i KvR wQj | G ai tbi Avfhvbt

Aek²⁹ tKv³⁰ v'ect³¹ Awg cwovb| Zte GKevi cvKtmbvt' i Kvgv³²bi tMj v
 tek KvQB ctovQj |
 tgj vNti B GKw³³ b i'bjvg wegvb ewnbxi Amg mvmx exi gwZDi ingvtbi
 Agi AvZ³⁴ vbi Mv_v| wZvb cvk³⁵ vb wegvb ewnbx t'K GKwJ wegvb wbtq
 cwj tq evsjv tki gw³⁶h³⁷x thvM t' qvi tPov Kti wQtj b| Zvi tm tPov
 e³⁸_nq Ges wZvb knx³⁹ i gZieiY Ktib| wKs' wZvb Avgv⁴i Rb" Kx
 PgrKvi Abt⁴⁰ vYvB ntq i tqtQb!

48.

tgj vNti B t'Lv ntjv Lvjt⁴¹ tgvkvi i'idi mtz| wZvb ZLb OtK tcvtm⁴²
 AvabvqK| cUg w tK 2 b⁴³ t' m⁴⁴ t' i KgvUvi wQtj b| h⁴⁵x Amvgv⁴⁶ exi Zi
 t' Lvbtvq Zvi L'wZ Owtq ctovQj | cUg `k⁴⁷ B ZvtK t' tL g⁴⁸ nB|
 Avgvq ej tjb, tZvgv⁴⁹ t' tL tPbv gtb nq| tZvgv⁵⁰ tmbv Avdmvi ct'
 tUlbs wbtZ nte| i Zvi mtz GUVB Avgvi cUg t'Lv wQj | gw⁵¹h⁵²xviv
 tewki fVm h⁵³x i AvtM GtK AcitK wPbZ bv| wKs' gnr j v' Zvt' i GK⁵⁴
 Kti wQj | tgviv wgtj wQj vg th gv⁵⁵qi WvtK...| Avgv⁴ K wcvqZ mvgvii K
 ewnbxi m'm Kivi Rb" wZvb tPovl i' i Ktib| wKs' `f⁵⁶ wQj Avgvi |
 GKw⁵⁷ b AvtMB GKwJ e'vP tUlbs tqi Rb" Pj hvq| tmbv Avdmvi nI qvi
 Bt'Q Avgvi l c⁵⁸ wQj | G e'vP tUlbs wbtqvQtj b cieZ⁵⁹ vvtj evsjv⁶⁰ k
 tmbvewnbxi tgRi tRv⁶¹ t'j wntmte ct' v⁶² cvl qv Rxeb Kv⁶³ v' vm|
 tgj vNti B Avgv⁴ i GjvKv mRbKwVi K'v⁶⁴ P b Gg G gv⁶⁵ t' Kti mtz t'Lv
 nq| wZvb cU⁶⁶ Kskj wekte⁶⁷ vj q t'K w⁶⁸ vRxeb tkl Kti tmbvewnbxZ
 thvM t' b, tmUv Rv⁶⁹ wQj | 25 gv⁷⁰ P⁷¹ ci wbtRi ewotZ wMtq KtqKw⁷² b
 t'K XvKv ntq w⁷³ cvj mxgvS-w' tq tgj vNti Avtmb| Mtg hvI qv Ges XvKv
 wdti Gtm Kvgj v-ntq gw⁷⁴ ewnbxZ thvM t' qvi Rb" wZvb L⁷⁵ S⁷⁶ K
 wbtqvQtj b| gw⁷⁷ ewnbxZ ZvtK t' LtZ cvl qv wQj cig Avbt⁷⁸ i |
 evsjv⁷⁹ k tmbvewnbxZ wZvb we⁸⁰ Mv⁸¹ qvi tRv⁸² t'j wntmte Aemi tbb| Zvi
 Zuej KvQB wQj tgRi nvq⁸³ vti i _vKvi vb| Avt'KRb K'v⁸⁴ P bI tmLvbt
 Gtj b cvk⁸⁵ vb t'K cwj tq| Zvi GKwJ B Rvgv wQj | cU⁸⁶ qvRt⁸⁷ wZvb
 Ab⁸⁸ t' i Rvgv citZb| GKw⁸⁹ b gv⁹⁰ t' K fvB ej tjb, Omv⁹¹ Bqvi ktZK
 bvI i Awg hvZ tmbvewnbxi Avdmvi ct' thvM w' tZ cwi tmRb⁹² gv⁹³ t' K
 fvB tPov Ktib| wKs' GRb⁹⁴ AvI wKQ⁹⁵ b Atc⁹⁶ v Ki tZ ntZv| `ZB

mvZŋxiv mxgvŋš-Ptj Avmvi wbt`R hvq Avgvi KvŋQ| dtj Gd Gd ev
 wclWg dvBUvi wntmteB Avgvi mvgwi K Rxeb tkI nq|
 tgj vNti GK epøøvZ ivŋZ Avgvŋ`i AŋbKŋK Ng t_ŋK tWŋK tZvjv ntj vN
 KvŋQB etbi gŋa` j vKwoi UŋK GŋmŋQ| Zv Lvj vm Kŋi wbtq AvmŋZ nŋe|
 G KvŋR Lŋk nl qvi K_v bq| KuPv Ng fvOv tPvŋLB tnŋU tMj vg gvBj
 LvŋbK| cŋ_ KŋqK `dv wboivcEv tPwKs| Gme tŋŋŋŋ wbgg nt`Q ŋnè0 etj
 cvml qvW`wRŋAm Kiv| hvl qvi AvŋM Avgvŋ`i IB ivŋZi Rb` wv`0
 cvml qvW`eŋj t`l qv ntqŋQj | K`vŋuú evBŋi hvZvqŋZi Rb` cvml qvW`
 e`envi KiŋZ nŋZv| tKvb w`b Kx cvml qvW` tmUv tMŋUi cvnviq
 wbtq wRZŋ` i l Rwbŋq t`qv nŋZv| IB ivŋZ Avgvŋ`i gv_vq `pŋx Pvcj |
 Ng fvŋOŋq etb cvVŋbvi Rb`B GgbwU Kŋi wQ| Avgiv wVK Kij vgn`_vgŋZ
 ej tj wv`0 cvml qvW`bv etj tKej ŋj vKwo0 ej e| GŋZ ivŋMi l cKvk
 wQj | cŋi vi `wqŋZi hviv wQj Zviv Avgvŋ`i Aek` Avi NuUvqub| GKRB
 tek nZvkfvŋZ ej j, Avgvŋ`i l wK Mfxi ivŋZ tmwUŋ wVDwU fvŋj v
 j vŋM!

mvgwi K k;Lj vq Gme AvPiY Abŋgv`b cvq bv| wKš` GKvEi Avgvŋ`i
 gŋZv th j vL j vL Zi`YŋK i Yvŋŋb tUŋb wbtq wMŋqŋQj Zvŋ`i Rb` G KŋVvi
 wbgg wK uèu cŋqŋM Kiv m`e wQj ?
 tgj vNi t_ŋK dwi`cj AĀŋj cvVŋbv GKvmaK gŋŋ`thv`v `j XvKv-PAEMŋg
 gnvmok AwZŋg Kivi mgq cvKŋmbvŋ`i A`vŋk cŋo| Zvŋ`i A`_k`_j
 cvbŋZ Zvj ŋq hvq| gŋŋ`thv`viv tbsKvq moŋKi Kvj fvU`AwZŋŋŋi mgq
 wecŋ` coZ| Kvj fvUŋP KvŋQ ivRvKviŋ`i evŋvi `wncZ nl qvi KviŋYB G
 wecŋE| KwgDwb ÷ cvwU`b`vc l Qvŋ BDwŋqŋb tBZv-Kgŋŋ`i GKwU mk`;
 `j 11 bŋf`ŋf G aiŋbi A`vŋk cŋowQj | Zviv tdbxi tewZqviv bvgK
 `vŋb gnvmok AwZŋg Kivi mgq AvKw`ŋKfvŋe cPĒ evgŋj vi gŋL cŋob|
 GŋZ 9 Rŋbi gZi nq| Qvŋ BDwŋqŋb Avgvi Nwb0 wZbRb wBRvgDwiŋb
 AvRv` , wmi vRg gŋxi Ges wRj j- tgvŋŋk` wgvU wQŋj b tewZqviv hŋx i
 knx` | IB hŋx hviv cŋŋY tetP hvb Zvŋ`i gŋa` Qvŋ BDwŋqŋb l B mgŋq
 wecj msL`K tBZv-Kgŋŋ wQŋj b| cvwK`wb AwgŋP dŋŋ` Zvivi coŋZ
 cvŋZb| GUV NUŋj GK`j wbtew`ZcŋY, D`gx l mvmx ZiŋYi
 Rxebcŋxc wbtŋf thZ| Gŋ`i tewki fvM wQŋj b Avgvi Nwb0|
 tgj vNti Ae`vbKvŋj dwi`cj Gj vKv wetkl Kŋi kixqZcj -gv`vixcj
 Gj vKvi gŋŋ`thv`vŋ`i gŋa` wetŋf`i K_vl Avgvŋ`i Kvŋb Avŋm| A`_wbtq
 Gj vKvq Avmvi ci tKvŋbv tKvŋbv BDwŋŋUi m`m`iv wbtŋŋ`i gŋa` wetivŋa

Rwŋq cŋoŋQ etj i`ŋbwQ| GUV `ŋLRbK wQj , Zŋe thLvŋb AŋbK AŋbK
 Zi`Y gŋŋ`ewnbŋŋZ thvM w`ŋqŋQ tmLvŋb Zv Am`e wQj bv|
 tgj vNti GK Zi`YŋK t`ŋLwQ memgq wegl`_vKŋZ| GKw`b KŋqKRb
 wgtj Zvi K_v Rvbi tPŋv Kwi | wKŋZB gŋ`tdvŋU bv| ZvwKŋq _vŋK d`vj
 d`vj Kŋi | cŋii w`b Avevi tPŋv| Zvi ever-gv tBb| tevŋ l fvMwŋZi
 mŋŋ`_vKZ| Avlvŋpi cŋ_g w`ŋb wZbRŋb ivRvKviŋ`i fŋq cvj w`Qj | tevŋ
 wQj
 mšŋbm`ev| ivRvKviiv tevŋ l fvMwŋZŋK aŋi Kwŋctq tŋŋi tdtj mŋŋ`
 mŋŋ`Bb| wbtŋR cvj vŋZ cŋŋi, wKš` t`šovŋZ t`šovŋZB i`ŋbwQj Zvŋ`i
 AvKwZ-AvZŋv` | G NUbv ej ŋZ ej ŋZB tKŋ` tdtj D`P`ŋi | Zvi ci etj
 l ŋvN Awg cŋZŋkva tbe| l ŋ`i Awg wPwb| Avgvi cvŋki ewoi GKRB l
 iŋŋŋQ l B`ŋj | GLb Avgvŋ`i ewo`Lj Kŋi wbtŋŋQ| Awg Ovoe bv|

49.

GK mgŋq evsj vŋ`k mi Kvŋi i wbt`R Gŋj v, GdGd tUŋbŋcŋŋŋ`i wBR wBR
 tRj vq cvVŋZ nŋe| Awg XvKvq covŋkvbv Ki wQj vg| ZvB ŋ`vK cvŋŋbi
 mŋŋ` tmLvŋb thŋZ cvi Zvg| Zŋe gvŋj K fvBŋŋi civgk`wQj ewi kvj
 AĀŋj hvl qvi | Ab` Kgvŋviiv l tm civgk`w`ŋj b| AvgvŋK evj nŋj v,
 mvZŋxiv mxgvŋš- KvŋQ ewi kvŋj i thv`vŋ`i K`vŋuú wŋŋcvU`KiŋZ|
 tgj vNi t_ŋK Qvocŋ t`qv nŋj Zv wbtq Ab` GKwU K`vŋuú wŋŋG KivZ
 _wK| tmLvŋb AvnZ gŋŋ`thv`vŋ`i wPwKrmvi Rb` GKwU nvmcivZvj wQj |
 GKRBŋK t`Lj vg, tKvgi t_ŋK cŋiv cv tKŋU tdtjZ nŋŋŋQ| wZwb
 Rvbŋŋj b, _w j vMvi ci fvj Kŋi e`vŋŋŋŋ Kiv hvqub| cŋŋi i`3 StŋŋQ|
 M`vswMŋ nl qvq cv bv tKŋU Dcvq wQj bv| Avi l KŋqKRb hv`vnZŋK t`ŋL
 Kó cvB|
 mvZŋxiv mxgvŋš-hvl qvi Rb` Avgvi mŋx Avi l 4 Rb| Avgiv AvMi Zj v
 tčŋŋŋŋvi ci Dŋv coj vg agŋMŋŋi evŋm| cvm _vKvq wUwU j vŋMwb|
 miv w`b cvnwŋ cŋ_i evmhŋŋv| GKwU Gj vKvi bvg evŋiv gpv| Avŋi KwU
 bvg AvVŋŋv gpv| cvnvo tKŋU `Zwi Kiv iv`ŋ| G iv`wi cvŋKB Lv`|
 `Nŋbq coŋj Mwo Ptj hvq Mfxi Lvŋ` | G cŋ_B tUŋbŋb tŋqvi Rb`
 GŋmŋQj vg| Awg Ovov evŋmi me hvŋx ewg Kij | agŋMi t_ŋK Kj KvZvi
 tUŋb Dŋv coj vg| gŋŋ`thv`vŋ`i cvŋPqcŋ t`ŋL wUwU tPkvŋ m`ŋŋi mŋŋ`
 we`vq wŋŋj b| `vbxq hvŋŋŋ`i KvŋQ tcvj vg m`ŋŋb| AŋŋK RvbŋZ Pvg
 i Yvŋŋbi AwfĀZv| AvKvkevYx ev `vaxb evsjv teZvi tK`^a t_ŋK

gpr³thv^xv^ti thme mvdj³ msev³ cPvi Kiv nq Zv KZUv mZ³, Ggb mskql `tqKRtbi uQj | ever-gvtK tQto tKb G ARvbi ct³ cv emotqiuQ tm ckaeKij b GKRB | Zviv tKv_{vq} AvtQb, tmUv Avgvi Rvrv uQj bv | `vbxqt³ i cbaq mevi Av^v gpr³thv^xv^ti mvm I msKti | Avgiv th fviZi gmUtZ Avivg-AvtqtK w³ b KvUvB bv, eis jowQ extii gtZv Zvi Rb³ cksmvl wjj j |

cvnwmo ct³ tUv Pj tQ | `k³cU Acifc | h³ k³l n³q tM³tj Avevi G GjvKvq tKej agtYi Rb³ Avme, Ggb `cet³ tLuQ | jvgwVs bvtg GKiuU eo tij t³-kb Lp fvtjv jvMj | bvgwU cQ³ n³tjv | G t³-k³tb GK Kgv v w³etpZv Gtjv Avgvt³ i Kvgivq | XvKvq Avgiv Kgv v w³KbZvg nwj ev WRb wntmte | tmfvteB tu³tb `i³vg KiwQjvg | Zvi Kv³Q uQj GK Sp³o Kgv v | Awg RvbtZ tPtqiuQ WRb KZ? tm Kx etStQ, Rwb bv | Zte DEi Gtjv 1 UvKv 25 bqv (cqm) | tkl ch³-75 bqv idv n³tjv | w³etpZv Avgvt³ i Kv³Q vKtZB Awg Swo t³-tK 12Uv Kgv v tetQ w³b | GKUz cto tUv tQto w³j | w³Ks³ Kgv v fivZ³SwoUv cto iBj Avgvi Avmtbi Kv³Q | Awg fvejvg w³etpZv nqtZv Ab³ tKv³tv Kvgivq itqtQ | ctii t³-k³tb w³KQy mgq tUvUv Ate³vi ci I Zvi t³-Lv tbB | tUv tQto w³tj Avgvi Dt³tiMi K_v ejjvg Kvgivi `vbxq mnhv³xt³ | Zviv me i³tb ejtj b, Avcub 75 bqv cqmvg Swoi me Kgv vB w³KbtQb | w³etpZv estZ tctiuQj th Avcub `vbxq bb | ZvB tewk `vg nvtZ tctqB `zZ tKtU cto³Q | `i³vg Kij 50 bqvZB GK Swo Kgv v w³KbtZ cvi³Zb |

Kx Awekim³ m³-v³ jvgwVs Avmtgi GKiuU GjvKv | cvnwmo G GjvKvq AtXj Kgv v dtj | `vgI m³-v³ Avgvt³ i Rb³ G w³elqiu aviYv Kiv KuVb uQj `ewK |

Awg hv³xt³ i gta³ Kgv v wejvjvg | ever-gvtK I Zv Lvl qvtZ tctiuQjvg |

50.

tUvbstq hvl qvi mgq M³zv b³-x cvwo w³ tqiuQ tdiw³tZ | tdivi mgq div³vq tmZv Pvjyntq w³MtqtQ | div³v tmZv AwZpug Kivi ci tUv jvBtbi cvtk jvBUtctv³ t³-Lv tMj Rtj i `vM tek I cti | hv³ixiv Rvbtj b, G evti Lp eb³v nqtqtQ | Avcbvt³ i Rq evsjvtZl tZv eb³v nqtqtQ | tUvbstqi Rb³ cvnwmo GjvKvq vKvi Kv³ty Avgiv Gi w³KQB RvbtZ cwiw³ | ZvOvov Avgiv uQjvg msev³ c³I ewAZ | tiw³I tkvbi m³thvMI wjj Z Kv³tj ft³ |

div³v tmZv w³gubtUB AwZpug Kivq w³diwZct³ c³u³get³ AvmtZ mgq jvMj Kg | AvgvtK w³icvU³Ki³tZ nte ev³ bw³ qv K³vt³u³ | mvZ³ixiv mxgt³-Gi Ae³-vb | Zte K³vt³u³ hvl qvi AvtM tmv³ c³ti c³kvS³-vk³ t³Bi evmvq hvB | Avkv uQj, ever-gvtqi mUvb nqtZv cvl qv hvte | Zvt³ i t³-tk ti³L G³tmuQ | Zvici Avi Lei Rwb bv | Avgvi Lei I Zvt³ i Rvrv uQj bv | AbR Amxg tKej Zvt³ i ejtZ tctiuQj, Awg tUvbstq Ptj tM³Q | w³Ks³ tKv_{vq} tM³Q, tKvb iYv³tb AwQ tmUv Rvz bv | cig tmS³fv³ti NUbv, mwZ³B ever-gv I tevbt³ i mUvb cvl qv tMj |

c³kvS³-vi evmtZB itqtQ GK tevbn³ Wwj | w³etKtj i w³-tK evmvi `iRv L³tj AvgvtK t³-tL tm AveK w³-stq Zv³ktq vKj w³KQz mgq | Ac³ wZb tev³ Qme, teme I w³gvbm ever-gv itqtQb `EcK³i bvgK GjvKvq | tmLv³tb e³evi tRVZZ fivBtqi GK tQtj ev³ j `vk³ t³Bi GKiuU GKZjv ewo Lwj cto uQj | tmLv³tbB ever-gvtK vKtZ t³-lqv nqtqtQ | eo tev³ ZcZx itqtQ Zvi k³ie³moi AvZ³qt³ i m³t³ | eo fivB Avkxl Ptj tM³Q tUvbstq | tm tKv_{vq} Kxfvte Av³Q Zv Zvt³ i Rvrv tbB | Avi tQv fivB Amxg mivmwi gpr³ht³x thvM w³tZ bv cvivi h³sv³ w³btq Ae³-vb Ki³Q Avgvi GK wcmxi evmvq | c³kvS³-v Avgvi Kv³Q ht³x i M³ i³btj b L³vtq L³vtq | w³Zw³ cvov-c³vt³ekt³ i tW³tK G³tb Zvi w³cb³ fivBtK cwiPq Kti t³-b | Avgvt³ i w³btq Zvi Mte³ tkl tbB |

16 w³M³tm³at³ cv³K³-w³b n³bv³ vi ew³nbx AvZ³mgc³vi ci Avgvt³ i AvZ³qt³ i tKD tKD ever-gvtK `EcK³ti i ew³ouUtZ `vqxfvte t³-tK hvl qvi Ab³iva K³tiw³tj b | evsjvt³ tk tdi Akw³-m³o nq w³Kbv tm w³etq Zvt³ i mskq uQj | c³q `B weNv Rwg Avi GKiuU GKZjv cvKv ewotZ ever-gv KtqK gv³mi Rb³ kw³st³ m³svi tctZuQj b | w³Ks³ fvi³tZ `vqxfvte vKvi c³vt³te ever Zvt³ i etj uQj b, tQtj iv t³-tki Rb³ Rxb w³-tZ w³M³tuQj w³K ci³ t³-k vKvi Rb³? I iv tetP vKte w³Kbv tmUv Rvzvg bv | t³-tki Rb³ Zvt³ i DrmM³K³tiw³vg | gv³mi ci gym Zvt³ i Lei RvbtZ cwiw³ | GLb t³-k g³ | Awg tmLv³tbB w³dti hve | Zvi G g³tv³ve mevi Kv³Q c³ksmZ nqtqUj |

51.

Kj KvZv t³-tK ebM³ Ptj hvl qv eo motKi cvtkB `EcK³ti ever-gvtqi ew³ouU | moKiuU Ptj tM³Q tevtcvj n³q ht³kv³ti i w³-tK | ivZw³ b Pj tQ mvgwi K hvbevnb | fvi Zxq tmbvew³nbx mxgt³-w³btq hv³Q U³v³ I m³vtRvq

Avšm KZvq |
 Zte mevi tġtġ Ggbw NtUwb | mē tj K wQj kibv_ġ`i eo Avkġ`j |
 Pvir ġK i`aywġcj | cwiġ w_ġbi A`vqx ŌNiŌ | tLvj v AvKvġki wġtPġ _vKġZ
 ntqġQ AġbKġK | gZii nvZ tetP GġmġQ Zviv | wKŠ` tetP _vKvġ tZv
 KóKi | tivM-tkivK gZi nvbv w`ġqġQ evievi | tikb KvW@tRvMvi Kiv,
 tikb tZvjv, ivbwi e`e`v KZ th KvR | Gi ġġa`B Rbġwġt`Q
 m`wb | wkiġ`i Rb` Mto DVġQ `ġ | tmLvġb cvVġZ nq
 mšġġġK | Avgvi `ġ Kōvi KvġQ iġbwiŌ Iġ`i kibv_ġ Rġġġbi K_v |
 wġġivRġġi i`ġġckwW _vbvi Kvgvi KwMvi ewoġZ nvbv`viiv nvbv t`q
 Gwġġġj i tkl w`ġK | me Ni cġġoġq t`qv nq | Zvici G ewo I ewo tetP
 _vKvi j ovB | ewoi tQġġġ`i wġġq fq | teto lVw tġġġġ`i wġġq fq |
 tġġġġ`i fivM fivM Kġi ivLv nq ġġġġġġ cwi evġi | cwiPq t`qv nq
 cwi evġi m`m` wntġġe | wec` ġġġ KvġR j wġġe tġġe Kġġv cov wkwġġq
 t`qv nq | Rj vBġi i`i`ġZ Ōce`evsjv Kġ KvZv PġġŌ-Gi `ġġġ mġġġ ntq
 Uvbv 9 w`b tntU cwiġġġġzi evivmġZ tġSŌvq | KġġKwU w`b KvġU
 evivmġZi kibv_ġ wkwġġe | tmLvġb Zvġy Avi Avi Zvġy tKvġbvUv
 cwiġ w_ġbi, tKvġbvUv GKUz fvġ Kvġġoi | ivbwi e`e`v Kiv KwB | ev`i`g
 tbB | j`wUġ Acwi`Ōbġ Lvevi Rj tbB | tivġM tbB cġġqvRbxq lġġ |
 tikb tZvjv Rb` j`ġġ jvBb w`ġZ nq | Zvġ`i Rb` tKej Avkvi Avġjv
 wQj mġġġġġ w`ġK QġU Pjv MmġġZ ġġġġġġ v l fvi Zxq `mb`ġ`i PjvPj |
 Zviv nvZ tbto iġġ`Qv RvbvZ, i`f Kvgbv KiZ | Rq evsj v aġwġZ ġġwġ Z
 Kġi Zġ Z Pvi cvġki cwiġġek | Gi ġġa`B li eo tevġ mġeZv P` thvM w`j
 ġġġġ ewnbġġZ | tUġġġġi e`e`v Kij evsj vġ`k mi Kvi | tUġġġġ tġġġ cwiVġq
 t`qv nq ġġġġġġ vġ`i nvmcvZvġġ |
 wKQġ`b ci GK AvZġq ġġm wġġq tMj Kōvġ`i cwi evġġġK | wġġj GKUz
 fvġjv Avkġġ | tmLvġb GKUzB mġm`vŌ mvBwġK tikb tZvjv | wKġġġvi-
 wKġġġvġ`i GKUġ`j `ġġevi tUġ e`j Kġi tikb Zġġ Nġi wġġġZ cvi ntq
 thZ cġġ tMvUv w`b |

53.

w`w`i kiYv_ġRxb`ii` nġġwQj 25 Gwġġġj i ciciB | `ġġx wġġi `vk_ġ
 tġġvġqZ ewnbxi mġġ`i tġġġb`i i` t_ġKB | ġġvKvi mevB Guv RvbZ |
 ivRvKvi ev kwš-KwġwU w`w`ġK tġġġ wġġġZb Kġġe, GgbwK tġġi tġġġe,
 GuvB wQj fq | Zvi wġġvġġi wġġwU ġġġġ ewnbxi m`m`iv wġġġġġ`i`Zġ

t`q | ġm wZġbK GLvġb-l Lvġb cwiġġq t_ġK thw`b fvi Z Pġġ hġġe etġ
 wK ntqġQ, Zvi AvġMi ivġZ w`w`mn cwi evġi m`m`iv ġġġv ewoġZ |
 hvġvcġ`i Rb` UmKUmK `i Kwġi wRwġb wġġZ ntZ cvġi tġġeB nqġZv Ggb
 SġK l iv wġġwQj | Niewo tQġo Pġġ thġZ nġe ARvbv cġ_, ZvB ġvqvi
 Uvb l tevaKwi wQj | wKŠ` ivġZ NUj wecwġġ | kwš-KwġwU KġġvġġE hġġ
 GKRB MġġxY wPwKrmK Zvġ`i ewoġZ ġġġv | ġġġvKwġġK fqġ KiġZ nq,
 Avevi Pevšfvġe AwġkŌmġ Kiv hvq bv | cvKewnbxi Awfġvġbi mġġq
 Avgvi ġvġK KġġKevi tm Avkġġ w`ġqġQ | lB ivġZ wġġi`vġ ewoġZ
 wQġġb | Zte ZvġK lB ġġvKwU t`LġZ cvġwġ | cġġi KġġK Nġv KwUġ fġq
 Avi kġvq | tfvġi w`ġK Zvġ`i ilbv t`qvi K_v |
 tġvi ġġġv fqġi ifc wġġq | w`w`i GK bb` Qvġ` Dġv bRi ivLwQj
 Pvir ġK | Ggb mġġ t`LġZ tġġ A`ġi cvKġmbvġ`i GKUġ`j ġwMġq
 AvmġQ | tmLvġ t_ġK tntU AvmġZ Zvġ`i 2-3 wġġġġi teġk j wġġe bv |
 fqġZ`cwiġġġġi ġġa`B Nġi mevB QġU wMġq ewoi KvġQ ivLv GKUġ
 tbSġvq Dġv cġo | Zvġ`i Rxb-gZi ġvġS wQj ġvġ KġġKwU wġġwU |
 wġġwUwi cġ_ AvġiKRb evġcwš`tbZv kwš-Kġi ewoġZ nvġj v Pjv vġbv
 KvġġY GKUz t`wi KġiġQ etġ B Zviv cvġvġbv mġġ tġġwQj | aviYv Kiv
 nq th lB kwš-KwġwU m`m`B tMŠi b`x wġġwUwi K`vġv AvġMi ivġZ Lei
 cwiVġwQj |
 w`w`iv ġfvġeB ewo t_ġK ilbv ntq hvq fviġZi cġ_ | Avi Zvi `ġġx
 Pġġ b tġġvġqZ ewnbxi K`vġvġ | Zte wZwġ cġZwmsvcvqY nbwġ | th e`w`
 Zvi ewoġZ cwiK`wġb tmbvġ`i tWġK Avġbb etġ mġ`n, mġġwM _vKv mġġġġ
 tKvb tivl cġwġ Zvi lci | hġġ tġġġ lB e`w`i Aek` tRj ntqwQj tek
 wKQġ`b | ġw`vš`wQj evsj vġ`k mi Kġi i |

54.

`Mjvi ewoġZ Avgvi tevġbiv GKUġ wġovġ cġZ | cvKewnbx l
 ivRvKviġ`i ġġwMZ DrcvġZi ġġL ewo tQġo hvġ qvi w`ġb wġovġ Uv AġbK
 `ġ Aeva Zvġ`i mġġ` PġġwQj | Zvici wġġi Avġm | Ōbġvov ewoġZ tm
 evievi ġġm mevġ tLwR KġiġQ | Zvi wġDwġD mġi Šġi cġġġQ Ae`
 Kvbġġ hġġ tġġġ tevġbiv ewoġZ wġġi ġġġ GK ivġZ Avevi tmB Kvbġġ
 wġovġwU wġġi ġġmġQ | Zvi Kvbġġ WwK tKvġġġK AvmġQ cġġġ tevSv
 hvqġb | ivġZi AŌKvġi Kġc ewġZ wġġq tevġbiv ġwMġq tMj GKw`ġK | WġK
 wġDwġD Kġi | wKŠ`wġovġwU ZLb Kvbġġ mġj Zġġ Avġi K w`ġK | GK mġġq

Ae`vb wPwYz Kiv mæe ntjv | Zvfk Nti wclwi tq Avbvi tPov ntjv, wKs' Zv e`_c`ntj R½tj i gta`B Lvevi titL Avmj textbiv | mKvtj t`Lv tMj Lvevi t`uk`Ktiwb weovj w |
 ciw`b Avevi tmB Awfgvb Fiv Kvbw | Avevi Nti Avbvi e`_c`Pov | Avevi Lvevi t`qv Ges Avev`iv cZ`vL`vb | Gfvtē Pjj KtqK ivZ | GK mKvtj weovj wUtk gZ Ae`vq cvlqv tMj Avgv`i Ntii DVvfb | KZ Awfgvb wbtqB bv l Pttj tMj | Zvfk tdtj mevB t`kvš`ix nI qvi Rb`B wK Ggb Awfgvb ntquQj ?
 cncwjj Z KKi l weovtj i cffw³ i bvbv Kwmbx Awg i`tbiQ | G NUBwU meiwKQtk thb Qwctq hvq | tKb Zvfk tdtj hvl qv ntjv, G t`vrf cKvtki Rb`B wK weovj wU GZw`b tetPwQj ? Avi Zvi cKvk NUvj ewoi mevBtk Ggb Kó w`tq?

55.

gP³hfx 9 baf tm±ti i Aaxb ev, bw`qv K`vtaú KtqKk0 gP³thv×v | AvtM G tm±ti i `wqZi; wQtb tgRi Gg G Rwj j | cti `wqZi; t`lqv nq Rqbj Avte`xbtk | wZwb tgRi wQtb cwiK`vb tmbvewnbxZ | K`vtaú vKvi Rb` Zuey AvtQ | kvZ coqQ GKUz GKUz | Gi gta`B fwgkh`v | tgj vNti wKQyeutki gvPv wQj | GLvfb Zvl tbb | Zte tKD tKD avtbi Lo GtbtQ Avkcvtki Rwg t`tk | ZLb AvMvg Avgb avb DVtZ i`i` KtiQ | cvKv avtbi MÜ cvB K`vtaú etm | Awgl G avtbi Ltói fVw tcjvg | Avgv`i c0Z`Ktk GKUv Kaf t`qv ntquQj | ciw`b mKvtj t`Ljvg Kafj i AtbK tjvg Dtv tMq | mviv Mvtq Zv tj tM AvtQ | tmLvfbB t`Lv wgj j knx` (Rwn`) bvtg GK QvT BDwbqb Kgf | XvKv Ktj tR coZ | Zvi GKwU Mvtq t`qvi Pv`i wQj | ivtZ NgvtZ hvl qvi AvtM KtqKw`b Zv fivMvfwM Kti Mvtq w`tq etm Mí Ki Zvg | GKevi GK mte`vi tgRi ivtMi m½ etj wQtb, Gfvtē `Rb emteb bv | Avti Kw`b Awg`t`tk cwj tq Gtm gP³ewnbxZ thvM t`qv GK wcvB etj b, cwiK`vb AwgP GKUv Uuci hv`vg Zv w`tq BwUqvb AwgP tMvUv tcvkvK tKbv hvq | GK mgtq LjR tcjvg Avgvi cvtki M0g bvw/i Gm Gg l qv`imtk | l B GjvKvq tMSi b`x-AvMj Srovi Avt`iv AtbtK wQj | GtK GtK cwiwPZ njvg | cvj vUvb l tgj vNti i m½ GLvfb Rietbi tZgb cv`R` tbb |

GLvfb mevB c0k`Y cvlqv gP³thv×v | AtbtKi itqtQ hfxi AwfÁZv | eo h× th AvmbwZv eštZ cvi wQj vg |
 K`vtaú GKw`b tgRi Gg G Rwj tji i m½ Gtj b gP³hfxi c0vb tmbvcwZ Gg G wR l mgvbx | Lp Ljk Avgiv | Zvfk mvgbv mvgvb c0g t`wL | Avgiv AvtM t`tkB Zvi AvMgtbi Atc`vq dj -Bb Kti wQjvg | wZwb Gtj b GKwU wRc Mvwo Kti | MvwoU cti vcyi bv vgtZB wZwb tbtg cto Avgv`i KvqQ Pttj Avtmb | Zvi mvgwi K Kvq`vi Pvj Pj b Avgv`K AwffZ Kti | tgRi Rwj j mgvtefk e³e` ivtLb | wZwb ej tjb, XvKv gP³ KtiB gP³ ewnbxi `wqZi; tkl nte bv | e½eUy itqtQb cwiK`vbi KviwMti | Zvfk gP³ Kitz Avgv`i cwi0g cwiK`vbi mvgwi K AwfHvb Pvj vZ nte | Avgiv GtZ i wR wK bv tm cKewRtAm Kivq mgteZ tkwAwB DtvwQj, 0Pj Pj cwiK`vb Pj, e½eUjK gP³ Ki | 0
 GKw`b Gtj b ewi kvttj i KwgDwb ÷ tzbv bwj bx `vm Ges b`vc tbt`x gwZqv tPšajx | Zviv Avgvi cwiwPZ wQtb | ev, bw`qvq Awg Zv`i avti KvqQ hvBwb | Awg QvT BDwbqb Ki ZvgN GUV Rvbtj K`vtaú mgm`v ntZ cvi Z | ZvB wbtRtK wKQjv Avovj Kti ivLvi tPov wQj | nqtZv Gi c0qvRb wQj bv | AwZgvTvg mZK`wQjvg Awg | l B K`vtaú Ges tgj vNti vKvi mgq QvT j xMi AtbK Kgf m½ Avgvi eUz; Mto DtvwQj | gwZqv Avcvi m½ GtmwQtb KvRx tivtKqv mj Zvbn ivKv | XvKv QvT BDwbqb Kitzb | wZwb cwiwPZ | K`vtaú Avgvq t`tl Ljk | wKs' Awg `ti mti tMjvg | wZwb wev`šZ G AvPi tY | KvqQ Gtm ej tjb, 0Avicb tZv ARq? Avgv`K wPbtZ cviQb bv tKb?0 Awg 0Pwb bv0 etj Zvi KvQ t`tk Avevi mti hvB | wZwb tdi Gtj b Avgvi KvqQ | wKs' Avgvi w`K t`tk mvov tctj b bv | Awg K`vtaú eiveiB QvT BDwbqb cwiPq tMvcb Kitz tPttqQ | KviY Avl qvgx j xMi Kvi l Kvi l gta`wPšw`wQj, evgcwš Av`tkP Abjvix tKD thb gP³ewnbxZ c0ek Kitz bv cvti | Zte c0vbgšx ZvRD`ix Avng`mn Avil AtbtK wQtb e`wZpug |

56.

ev, bw`qv K`vtaú Avkcvtk tek wKQy t`vKvb wQj Pv-gP³-Kjv wevwi | Avgvi KvqQ ZLb gwT KtqKwU fvi Zxq UvKv, tUibš tktl cvlqv 21 UvKvi Ask | tKvfbv tKvfbv w`b t`vKvfb tMw GKv wKsev knx` i m½ | GK MÜvq ewtki tetÁ etm Pv Lw`Q | Ggb mgq j`v` Kijvg tmLvfb

KtqKRb efm AvfQb hv`i g³thv×v gtb n^wQj bv| Zviv Avgvi w`tK evievi ZvKw^wQ^tj b Ges w^bP⁷ti w^btR^ti g^a w^kOy Avj vc KiwQ^tj b| Avgvi gtb ntjv Zv^ti tKD nq^tZv Avgv^tK t^tbb| w^kS³ Awg KvD^tK KL^tbv t^tLwQ etj gtb nq bv| GK mg^tq GKRb GwM^tq tKgb AvwQ RvbtZ PvB^tj b| Zvi nvef^vte ht^ó J×Z^l| Awg tKv^tbv D^Ei t^qvi Av^tMB knx` G^tm emj cv^tk| Awg IB e^w3^tK t^kS²aj ekZ w^RÁvmv Kijvg, ÓZviv tKb evievi Avgvi w`tK ZvKv^tQ| Avi Kx w^btqB-ev w^dm^wd^m Ki^tQ?0 Gi Reve G^tjv Ac^Zw^kZf^vte| w^Zwb tek ivM^Zf^vteB ej^tj b th, Gi KviY Av^tQ| GLbB Zv e^st^Z cvⁱteb| Zvi Av^Pi^tY c^kKv^c cvq i^qY^v| Zte Awg fq cv^Bwb Zvi GKwUB KviY th GwU g³thv×v^t i K^vú^ú| knx` cv^tk v^vKv^tZI g^tbi ej te^to^wQj| GLv^tb tKD nvgjv ev gviw^cU Kivi t^mnmⁿ Ki^te bv, tm w^el^tq w^bw^óZ w^Qjvg| t^vKwb Avgv^t i K^vú^ú i b^wQ^tj b Ges Kv^tQ GwM^tq G^tj b| knx` I evievi Avgv^tK ÓAR^q w^ó etj m^tab^{ab} Kivq IB t^jvKwU GKU^zm^ti t^mt^j b| w^eáw^s-t^ZI cot^jb| c^ti hv ej^tj b tmUv tek g^Rvi| K^vú^úú^ú Kv^QvKw^QB evsjv^tk m^xg^vs^t tmL^vb eQi Lv^tbK Av^tM GK h^eK GK gvZ^ei i t^gt^qt^K w^et^q K^ti KtqKw^b t^l-t^K Davl n^tq t^mt^Q| w^et^qU n^tq^tQ NUv K^ti| gvZ^ei i c^wi^evi^tK w^ec^t t^dt^j Davl n^tq h^vl qv t^jvKwU^tK t^ct^j K^tVⁱ kw⁻t^qv n^te, GB w^Qj M^ógev^mxi c^Y| Awg b^wK t^l-t^Z Aw^eKj tmB Davl n^tq h^vl qv t^jvKwUⁱ g^tZv| Zviv w^óir b a^ti Avgv^tK P^rt^qi t^vKv^tb ch^eY^Y K^ti^tQ| K^vú^úú^ú Kgv^Uv^ti i Kv^tQ Aw^fth^vM Kivi Rb^l t^Póv K^ti^wQj Zviv| w^kS³t^fZ^ti h^vl qvi Ab^gw^Z t^gt^jw^b| tm^w b K^jv-g^goi t^vKvb t^l-t^K Avgv^tK t^Rvi K^ti w^btq h^vl qvi w^PS⁴ w^Qj| tm Kvi^tYB KtqKR^tbi GKwU `j Ae^vb w^btq^tQ| t^vKv^tbi evB^ti I t^fZ^ti Zviv i^tq^tQ f^vM^vf^wM K^ti| g³thv×v^t i K^vú^ú n^l qvq Aw^fh^vb iⁱ“ Ki^tZ w^óav KiwQj Zviv| Zv^ti w^ri w^ek^óm w^Qj th, AwgB tmB t^jvKth GKwU t^gt^qt^K w^ec^t t^dt^j t^mt^Q| Avgvi ewo ewi kvj G^jvKvq Ges cov^tk^vbv Kwⁱ X^vKvq, tmUv ej^vq Zviv w^kO^tZB w^ek^óm Ki^tZ P^rq^wb| c^ti t^vKwb Avgv^tK etj b, Giv L^e `p^oc^kw^zi t^jvK| Avgvi e^Uykⁿx` G^tm covq Zviv GKU^zw^óavq c^to etj B Awg w^kQ^Uv mgq t^ct^q hvB Ges Zv^ti n^vZ t^l-t^K tⁱn^vB c^vB| c^ti GK^wir b Zv^ti GK^Rt^{bi} m^t½ t^l-Lv n^l qvq t^l-L c^kV^k K^ti ej^tj b, g^vb^tl g^vb^tl GZ w^gj n^tZ cv^ti Zv Aw^ek^óm^l| Zte Zvi l g^tb m^sk^q i^tqB t^mt^Q, Avgv^tK f^j K^ti t^Qto t^qv n^qwb t^Zv?

57.

~c^eiY!

KtqKw^b a^tiB ejv n^wQj eo a^ti^tbi GKwU w^gwj U^wi Ac^vtⁱk^tb Avgv^t i g³ewⁿb^xi GKwU `j t^K cv^vt^bv n^te m^vZ^qxⁱvi A^tbK t^fZ^ti| ev^ubw^qv K^vú^úú^ú w^Qt^j b m^j Zv^bD^wl b b^vt^g t^bS^ewⁿb^xi GK Aw^dm^vi| w^Zwb Av^Mi Z^jv Ioh^si g^vg^vq Aw^fh^y3 w^Qt^j b e^ze^Uj m^t½| b^tf^o g^vt^mi iⁱt^Z GK m^Kv^tj ej^tj b, evsjv^tk t^ht^Z n^te Av^RB| kZ^waK t^jv^tKi GKwU `j `p^ti i Lv^l qv Av^tM^fv^tMB t^mtⁱ w^btq dj -Bb Kijvg| c^óZ^tKi n^vt^Z A^z t^qv n^tjv| tKD w^a bU w^a ivB^tdj, tKD GmGj Avi, tKD t^z-b^Mv^b| gU^fevⁿxl w^Qj| jvBU^tg^wk^bM^vb P^vjK^ti `j w^lt^Z w^Qj c^wk^zw^b t^mb^vewⁿb^x t^l-t^K g³ewⁿb^xt^Z th^vM t^qv KtqKRb| t^mó^bt^wi e^wM^l t^l-Ljvg KtqKR^tbi n^vt^Z| GK A^wz^z w^kniY Avgvi t^{ng}t^b| fq t^Kv^vq D^to t^mt^Q| h^y Av^tM^l K^ti^wQ| w^kS³ t^mw^tbi Aw^fh^vb th w^fb^ew^kQ^yt^mUv iⁱ“ t^l-t^KB g^tb n^wQj| Avgv^t i t^QvU t^QvU `tj f^vM K^ti t^qv n^tjv| G K^vú^úú^ú Av^mvi ci t^l-t^K knx` Avi Awg cv^kvc^wk w^Qjvg| Av^R Avgiv c^to^wQ `B `tj| t^bS^kvq B^Qv^gw^Z b^x cvⁱ n^tq tⁿt^U t^mjvg KtqK gvBj| m^kz^zg³thv×v^t i t^l-L M^ót^gi t^gt^vv c^t-P^jv t^jvKRb t^Zgb evow^Z c^óZ^wu^vq t^l-Lv^j bv| G^tZ Zviv Af^z-G^UvB Rv^bt^j b GK Kgv^Uvi| m^Uv n^tq t^mt^j Avgv^t i GKwU M^ót^g KtqKwU N^ti f^vM K^ti ivLv n^tjv| Lv^l qv w^gj j i^wU, i^aB i^wU| Rj t^l-t^Z n^tjv c^ki t^l-t^K| M^fxi iv^tZ W^wK coj| t^Kv^vq hve, K^xf^vte hve tm m^oú^tK^ow^kOy ejv n^tjv bv| i^ay GKwU ev^K’N’ Ó^hvi hvi Kgv^Uvi^tK d^tjv Ki^te|0 KZ^qY A^UK^vtⁱ tⁿt^Uú^Q ejv h^vte bv| t^fvi t^fvi n^tq^tQ Ggb mgq Avgv^tK em^tq t^l-l qv n^tjv GKwU k^kv^tbi g^tVi Av^ov^tj| Kgv^Uvi Avgvi n^vt^Z v^vKv w^abU w^a ivB^tdj w^U m^wi^tq w^btq Z^tj w^tj b GKwU GmGj Avi| f^vi^tZ `Z^wi G A^z; t^mg-A^tU^vt^gw^UK| GK^evi ÓK^vK^ó Kivi ci w^UM^vi w^Uc^tj B GKwU GKwU K^ti g^vw^Um^Rt^{bi} me w^j cici tei n^tq hvq| Avi w^a bU w^a ivB^tdj c^óZ^evi w^j Kivi Rb^l w^UM^vi w^Uc^vi Av^tM ÓK^vK^ó Ki^tZ nq| A^tU^vt^gw^UK ivB^tdj i m^t½ GmGj Av^ti cv^z’ i^ay^ek^dv^qtⁱ| ivB^tdj, GmGj Avi w^ksev t^z-b^Mv^b t^K t^Kv^b A^z; enb Ki^te tmUv Kgv^Uvi B w^kK K^ti t^b| P^jvi c^t-Kgv^Uvi i Avgvi c^óZ t^Kv^tbv Kvi^tY Av^v te^to w^Qj etj B nq^tZv Avgvi A^z; t^kl g^ót^Z’e`j K^ti t^b| bZb A^z w^U n^vt^Z Z^tj w^tqB Av^tj v-Av^wmi c^wi te^tk Avgv^tK m^vg^tb ZvKv^tZ ej^tj b| Zvi ci P^tj

tM̄tj b Ab̄ c̄wRk̄tb| ZLb mKvj nqwb, wKš Avtjv tKej B Avtjv Avgvi
tPvtLi mvḡtb| G Avtjv Rxētbi, G Avtjv ̄vaxbZvi | G Avtjv ḡw³ i |
ZwK̄tq t̄wL t̄QvU GKwU b̄xi wK Aci Zxti
c̄wK̄wb t̄mbvew̄n̄bxi ev̄v̄i | ev̄B̄ti Unj w̄t̄Q K̄tqKRb Awḡ[⊕] Avgv̄tK
t̄QvĒ K̄ti Aw̄[⊕] t̄qv̄ n̄tjv, ōdv̄v̄i! ō Ggb gaj k̄a Rxētb tenk īw̄b̄b|
Avgvi ḡtZv Av̄t̄iv Āt̄b̄t̄KB t̄m gn̄t̄Z[⊕]c̄t̄q̄w̄j GKB Kgv̄Ū|

58.

Ggb Aw̄[⊕] cvl qv th t̄Kv̄t̄bv ḡw³ thv̄x̄vi Rb̄B cig t̄m̄š̄fv̄t̄M̄i | Gi Av̄t̄M̄
t̄ḡjv̄N̄ti ̄v̄K̄v̄K̄t̄j ev̄v̄t̄i t̄t̄K c̄ŪZc̄[⊕]t̄K j̄[⊕] K̄ti ̄w̄j K̄tiw̄Q| wKš
Zvi w̄b̄k̄v̄b̄ ̄ūō w̄Qj bv| Av̄R mvḡtb̄B k̄T̄| Zv̄t̄ i Āt̄b̄K̄t̄K t̄Lv̄ hv̄t̄Q|
̄t̄f̄[⊕] ev̄v̄i M̄to Z̄t̄j Av̄t̄Q Zv̄iv| ̄w̄j īi“ n̄t̄ZB Zv̄iv c̄woḡwi K̄ti X̄t̄K
c̄to ev̄v̄t̄i | Avi Avgiv Āt̄b̄K̄Uv t̄Lv̄jv ̄v̄t̄b| Awḡ th ḡv̄w̄i Av̄ov̄t̄j Zvi
t̄ḡt̄S ev̄ w̄f̄Z̄w̄ t̄Zgb D̄p̄z̄bq| ̄w̄j K̄īt̄Z nq gv̄v̄ D̄p̄z̄K̄ti Ges Gi d̄t̄j
k̄T̄“ Avgv̄t̄K m̄n̄t̄RB t̄L̄t̄Z cvl qvi K̄v̄| Z̄te GUvB t̄Zv h̄x̄| Av̄R nq
l̄iv, b̄q Awḡ gie| ev̄P̄t̄Z n̄tj l̄t̄ i ḡv̄īt̄Z n̄te, wKsev̄ n̄wī t̄q w̄t̄q ew̄
K̄īt̄Z n̄te|
Avgvi c̄Ūḡ ̄w̄j w̄UB j̄[⊕] t̄f̄ K̄tīt̄Q t̄m̄ w̄et̄q w̄b̄w̄D̄Z w̄Qj vg| ev̄v̄t̄i i
cv̄t̄k̄ īv̄q th cv̄K̄t̄mb̄w̄U Unj w̄w̄Qj Zv̄t̄K Uv̄t̄M̄[⊕] Kivq Avgvi w̄ē[⊕] ḡv̄l
f̄j nqwb| t̄m̄ K̄x̄f̄v̄te N̄v̄t̄qj n̄t̄q̄w̄j, Q̄Ud̄Uw̄b K̄ZUv w̄Qj Zv̄ t̄Lv̄i D̄cvq
w̄Qj bv| KviY Avgvi ̄w̄j i m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ P̄viw̄ K t̄t̄K Aw̄eiv̄ḡ īi“ n̄t̄jv
cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄t̄ i Aēvb̄ j̄[⊕] K̄ti ̄w̄j l̄ t̄M̄jv̄ el̄[⊕]| N̄Ev̄Lv̄t̄b̄K Ḡf̄v̄te
P̄t̄j̄t̄Q| k̄T̄“c̄t̄[⊕] Avi t̄KD ev̄B̄ti Aēvb̄ K̄īt̄Q et̄j ḡt̄b n̄t̄jv bv| nq
Av̄n̄Z-w̄bn̄Z, bv̄ nq ev̄v̄t̄i j̄[⊕]K̄t̄q̄t̄Q| wKQ̄[⊕]Y ci M̄w̄oi k̄a t̄k̄v̄b̄v̄ t̄M̄j |
k̄T̄“ Zvi k̄w̄³ ev̄ov̄t̄Q| m̄v̄Z̄[⊕]ix̄iv t̄t̄K b̄Zb ̄mb̄“ Ḡt̄m̄ th̄v̄M̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Q l̄B
̄t̄j | Gi d̄t̄j b̄Zb K̄ti h̄x̄ Z̄xē n̄t̄jv| Avgv̄t̄ īi w̄ K t̄t̄K m̄K̄v̄t̄j
ḡŪ[⊕]ī i t̄M̄jv̄ w̄b̄t̄[⊕]c̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| wKš̄ tejv̄ ev̄ovi m̄t̄½ m̄t̄½ Zv̄ Avi t̄k̄v̄b̄v̄
hv̄t̄Q bv| c̄t̄i t̄R̄t̄b̄w̄ GKwU ḡv̄l ḡŪ[⊕] t̄b̄qv̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j Ges wKQ̄[⊕]Y ci Zv̄
Avi K̄v̄R K̄tiw̄b|
wKš̄ h̄x̄ Avgiv̄B R̄qx̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j k̄T̄“iv̄ th̄me M̄m̄ot̄Z k̄w̄³ ew̄ot̄q̄w̄j
t̄m̄ t̄j̄v̄t̄ZB mev̄B w̄ḡt̄j cv̄j vq| ī aȳm̄v̄Z̄[⊕]ix̄i m̄x̄ḡv̄š̄-bq, t̄t̄ki mē[⊕]B̄ G
aīt̄bi Aw̄f̄h̄vb̄ c̄wi P̄j̄ bv̄ nq, hv̄ w̄Qj X̄iv̄ Aw̄f̄h̄v̄t̄bi mēR̄ m̄st̄K̄Z|

59.

Awḡ ̄w̄j K̄ti t̄M̄w̄Q t̄t̄ḡ t̄t̄ḡ| GK mḡt̄q ḡt̄b n̄t̄jv t̄PvtLi t̄Kv̄Y GKUv
h̄š̄[⊕]v̄ n̄t̄Q| ēv̄ μ̄t̄ḡ ev̄ot̄Q| Kv̄D̄t̄K t̄PvL t̄Lv̄t̄Zl̄ cv̄iw̄Q bv| Avgvi
Av̄k̄cv̄t̄k̄ t̄KD w̄Qj bv| t̄c̄Q̄t̄b̄ w̄Qj GKwU gv̄V Ges Zvi c̄t̄iB M̄w̄Q̄cv̄j v|
l̄Lv̄t̄b̄ m̄t̄i t̄M̄t̄j wK c̄ŵv̄ c̄m̄viY n̄te? m̄n̄t̄h̄v̄x̄iv̄ wK ḡt̄b K̄ite th̄ Awḡ
c̄w̄j̄t̄q Ḡt̄m̄Q? G w̄P̄š̄v̄ K̄īt̄Z K̄īt̄ZB th̄ ̄k̄ t̄L̄j v̄ḡ Zv̄t̄Z f̄t̄q Avgvi
ī³ w̄nḡ n̄t̄q h̄vl qvi Aēv̄| t̄QvU gv̄w̄w̄i Aci w̄t̄K K̄t̄qKRb Aēvb̄ w̄b̄t̄q
Avgv̄t̄K j̄[⊕] K̄tiB ̄w̄j el̄[⊕] īi“ K̄tīt̄Q| Zv̄n̄t̄j wK cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄iv̄ b̄xi t̄m̄Z̄
Aw̄Z̄μ̄ḡ K̄ti Avgv̄t̄ ī w̄t̄K P̄t̄j Ḡt̄m̄Q? wKš̄ l̄t̄ ī t̄Zv̄ cv̄j̄v̄t̄Z t̄L̄j v̄ḡ|
Zv̄ŵ̄t̄j ?
Gmē f̄ivēv̄i ̄t̄ZB Aem̄vb̄ NUj Avgv̄t̄K j̄[⊕] K̄ti ̄w̄j P̄v̄j̄v̄t̄Z ̄v̄Kv̄
GKRb̄t̄K w̄P̄t̄b̄ t̄d̄j vq| l̄B ̄t̄j̄i ḡw³ thv̄x̄iv̄ Avgv̄t̄K t̄f̄t̄ew̄Qj
cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄t̄ ī ̄t̄j̄i t̄KD| Awḡ th̄ cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄t̄ ī GZ K̄v̄t̄Q Aēvb̄ w̄b̄t̄q
īt̄q̄w̄, t̄m̄Uv̄ l̄iv̄ ēš̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i w̄b̄| ev̄i ev̄i w̄P̄r̄K̄vi K̄ti ōḡw³ thv̄x̄iv̄[⊕] ej̄ vq l̄iv̄
w̄bē[⊕] n̄t̄jv| h̄x̄ Ggb f̄j̄ n̄t̄qB ̄v̄t̄K| Avgvi K̄v̄t̄Q Zv̄iv̄ [⊕]ḡv̄ P̄v̄B̄j̄ |
Avgvi GKwUB ̄t̄L̄ w̄Qj, k̄T̄“i Ḡt̄K̄ev̄t̄i K̄v̄t̄Q P̄t̄j w̄M̄t̄q th̄ m̄ȳ ī Aēvb̄w̄U
̄w̄j Kivi Rb̄ t̄et̄Q w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄j v̄ḡ Zv̄ n̄wī t̄q t̄d̄j v̄ḡ| Avevi l̄Lv̄t̄b̄ t̄Lv̄j v̄
ḡv̄t̄Vi gā“ w̄t̄q K̄x̄ K̄ti h̄vē f̄vēt̄Z f̄vēt̄ZB P̄viw̄ t̄K Av̄b̄[⊕]-Dj w̄m̄ t̄k̄v̄b̄v̄
t̄M̄j̄ Ñ̄ cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄iv̄ cv̄j̄v̄t̄Q!
Awḡ Zv̄t̄Z m̄v̄ov̄ w̄t̄Z cv̄iw̄Qj v̄ḡ bv| KviY t̄PvtLi h̄š̄[⊕]v̄ ev̄ov̄w̄j | Gi
KviY w̄Qj h̄x̄w̄[⊕] v̄q Avgvi P̄iḡ Ab̄w̄f̄ÁZv̄|
Ḡt̄K̄ev̄t̄iB Av̄b̄w̄ō GK Zi“Y t̄b̄t̄ḡ c̄t̄ov̄w̄j m̄[⊕] m̄ḡt̄i| iv̄B̄t̄d̄j,
Gm̄Ḡj̄ Avi, t̄÷b̄M̄vb̄, t̄ḡm̄k̄b̄M̄vb̄ ev̄ G aīt̄bi Ā; t̄t̄K ̄w̄j Kivi m̄t̄½
m̄t̄½ t̄L̄v̄m̄w̄U w̄QŪt̄K c̄to| Ḡw̄U D̄ĒB̄ ̄v̄t̄K wKQ̄ȳ m̄ḡq| Gi t̄Kv̄t̄bv̄ GKwU
t̄L̄v̄m̄ Avgvi t̄Pv̄L̄ Av̄N̄v̄Z K̄tīt̄Q| ̄w̄j ī t̄L̄v̄m̄v̄ t̄PvL-ḡ[⊕] ev̄P̄t̄b̄vi t̄K̄š̄k̄j̄
t̄Ūb̄st̄q̄i m̄ḡq R̄v̄v̄t̄bv̄ nq| wKš̄ Avgvi t̄Ūb̄s̄ w̄Qj ḡv̄l 21 w̄b̄ Ges Zv̄
t̄kl̄ n̄l̄qvi ci ḡv̄l 40-50 iv̄D̄Ū ̄w̄j t̄Q̄v̄ovi m̄t̄h̄w̄M̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j | A_P GB
GKwU h̄x̄B̄ Awḡ Ab̄š̄-GKk̄ŵ̄ iv̄D̄Ū ̄w̄j Ōt̄ov̄w̄| Avgvi ḡt̄Zv̄ tenk̄īf̄w̄M̄
ḡw³ thv̄x̄iv̄B̄ Ab̄w̄f̄Á w̄Qj | Z̄te GUv̄l t̄Zv̄ wK th̄, Avgvi ḡt̄Zv̄ j̄v̄L̄ j̄v̄L̄
Zi“Y mk̄[⊕] ḡw³ h̄x̄ th̄v̄M̄ w̄t̄q̄t̄Q et̄j̄ B̄ cv̄K̄t̄mb̄v̄t̄ ī GZ m̄n̄t̄R̄ N̄v̄t̄q̄j̄ Kiv̄
t̄M̄t̄Q|
Avgv̄t̄K t̄PvtLi h̄š̄[⊕]v̄i w̄P̄w̄K̄r̄m̄vi Rb̄“ w̄b̄t̄q̄ h̄vl qv̄ n̄t̄jv̄ m̄t̄½ ̄v̄Kv̄ t̄ḡw̄t̄K̄j̄
w̄Ūt̄gi K̄v̄t̄Q| B̄w̄Zḡt̄ā Avgv̄t̄K cv̄t̄q̄i t̄K̄W̄m̄ w̄em̄R̄[⊕] w̄t̄Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q| iv̄t̄Zi

AÜKvfi Pjvi mgq Zv wftR wMtqQj | wj Kivi mgq tFRv Rzvi KviY A-w-nl qvq Zv Lfj tdwj | cti gw cvi nl qvi mgq cv GKUztkfUI hvq |

60.

tgwWtkj BDwbU wMtq t`wL ev, bw` qv K'vtaú gvT `w` tbi cwi Ptq eÜZ; Mto DfVwQj th tQtj wLi m½ tmB
hšYvq QUDu Ki tQ | wj tj tM i t³ I i tcvkvK wftR tMtQ | i Yv½tB tKD AvnZ ntj hvK wPwKrmvi fvi t`qv ntqQj , Zvi B GLb wPwKrmv `i Kvi | Zvi e'vÜR Kiv ntj v | wKš' i³ _vgvfbv hvf"Q bv | GRb" nvmcvZvtj wbtZ nte | `æZ fvi Zxq Gj vKvq ZvtK wbtq hvl qvi ZvM` t`qv nWQj | wKš' G KvR mnR bq | Avgiv AvtMi ivtZ `xN@_ AwZµg Kti GtmwQ mvZ¶xi vi AtbK tFZti | cfi vUvB nuUv c_ | G ct_ wj wex GKRBtK Kxfvte tbqv ntqQj tmUv Rvbi mthvM Avgvi nqwb | IB eÜyU tetP wQj bwiK i Yv½tB AvnZ nl qvi ci knx` i gZi ntqQj tmUv Rvbi I mthvM NtUvb | AvgvtKmn Ab` t` i KgvÜ t`qv ntj v ev, bw` qvq wdti hvl qvi Rb` | Lwj cvtq Kvš-t` tn GK Abwej Avbt` i gvtS Avgiv GwMtq Pwj | Kó tKej AvnZ eÜyU i Rb` |
tgj vNti GK wktkvti i gvZ...I AvgvtK KtqK hM ati Ku` vt"Q | gv` vixcj-kixqZcfti GKwU `tj i m½ wQj GK wktkvi | Zvi eqmx Avil AtbK wktkvi wQj G K'vtaú | thw` b A`mn Zvt` i t`tk ilbv t`qvi K_v tmw` bB NUj `NØbv | mKvtj tm mnthv×vt` i m½ wbtRi t`bMvbiU cwi`vi KivQj | mvgwi K cwi fvlvq hvi bvg dj -_j | G mgta wj fwZ` givMwRb j vMvfbv wQj | mvgwi K wbtqG G Ae`vq A`_i dj -_j Ki tZ tbB | wKš' gvZ.fwg tK nrbv` vi ewnbxi nvZ t`tk g³ Kivi cØj embvq kZ kZ gvBj cwwo w`tq fvi tZ Avmv GK wktkvi tm wbaq efs DVvi AvtMB St i tMj |
Avgiv wj i ktã QfU hvB | wKš' Kcvj tF` Kti gv_vq cØek Kiv wj wU I i Rieb cØq Zr¶Yvr tKto tbq | Avgvt` i mevi Rb` G gZi wQj eo Któi | ZvtK mvgwi K Kvq`vq m'vj ¶ Rvbvq mevB | tgj vNti i etbB ZvtK mgwnZ Kiv nq | Zvi ever-gv wKsev cwi evfi i m`m'iv wK tRtbwQj wK tKv_vq Zvi Kei wU itqtQ? Zvt` i wK tmLvfb wbtq hvl qvi e`v Kiv ntqQj ? tgj vNti i `wqZ; hviv wQj b, Zvt` i B G KvRwU Kivi K_v | Zte Avgvt` i g³ h³×i mgta i bvbv mvgv×Zvi wclqulI gtb ivLv `i Kvi |

jvL jvL g³ thv×v cØZteKx t`tk wMtq tUlbs wbtqQj | Avi h³ l `xN`vqx nqwb | G KvR Kiv thZ h³ tktl Ges Zvi Rb` `i Kvi wQj Avšwi K Dt` wM I cwi Kí bv | G KvR g³ thv×v msmf` i Dt` wM metPtq KvRi ntZ cvi Z | wKš' `fM` th tmfvte c`¶c tbqv nqwb |

61.

ev, bw` qv K'vtaú Avgvi Lvl qvi Rb` tKvfbv Avj v` v _vj v wQj bv | Avgvt` i AvtM Avmv AtbKi fvtMl A'vj wgvbqvgti _jv eivi tRvtUvb | ever-gvtqi m½ t`Lv nl qvi mgq GK _vjvq KtqKRtbi Lvl qvi Mí Kivq tevfbiv Avmvi mgq _jv w` tZ tPtqQj | wKš' tivgvÁKi Rxeftbi AwfÁZv wbtZ Pvl qvq ZvtZ mvq t`Bwb | mevB thfvte _vKtQ AvgvtKI tmUvB KitZ nte etj gtb KtiwQ | KvgDwb÷ cwiU` tbZv tgvrvs` dinv` I Kj KvZvq t`Lv nl qvi ci AvgvtK wKQyUvKv w`tq ivL tZ etj wQj b | Avgv ivRx nBwb | wZwb GtZ LwkB ntqtQb | Avgiv KtqKRb GK _vjv tZvg | GtKK tejv GtKK `tj i m½ | cvj vUvbvq thgb cØZir` b wQj Wvj -mewRi N'vU, ev, bw` qvq tZgwb i aß gvl Kj vBtqi Wvj | `¶tejv Avgiv KtqKRb GKwU _jv wbtq jvBtB `wovZvg | fvZ-Wvj wbtq tL tZ emvi ci gntZB Zv tkl ntq thZ | GZ _tjv nuZ th! Zvi ci Avevi jvBtB tKD bv tKD `wovZvg KtqKRtbi ntq | Gfvte tcU fivi gtZv Llevi tctZ Avgvt` i `wZbevi jvBb w` tZ ntZv | Zte GLvfb ev tgj vNti cvj vUvbvi gtZv ivbwi `wqZ; ctomb | G _jv tZB GKw` b coj cweT Ct` i wtkl Llevi | K'vtaú tivRv ivLvi cwi tek wQj bv | igRvb gvm Kte GtmwQ Ges KZw` b Pj tQ tm wmwel AtbK RvbZ bv | Zte tKD tKD tivRv ti tL tQb Ges Zviv tmUv tZgb cØvi Ktiwb etj cti tRtbwQ | t`tk AtbK g³ thv×vt` i Kj `vY Kvgbvq tivRv ti tL tQb wbaqZ | GUvl tRtbwQ cti | thme cwi evfi i mšvb h³× Ask wbt"Q Zvt` i cØq mevi t¶tB GgbwU NtUwQj | Ct` i w` b Drmtei w` b | wKš' GLvfb thv×vt` i Rb` bZb Rvgv wbtq Avtmwb tKD | AtbKi wØDgv ever-evi K_v wtkl fvte gtb ctotQ | gvtqiv Gw` b Nti Nti wtkl Llevi AvtqvRb Ktiwb, eis tPvtLi Rj tdtj tQb | thgb Avgvt` i cwi evfi NtUtQ `M`cRvi w` b _tj vZ | cRvi gta` GKw` b ever-gvtqi KvtQ GtmwQj b ev j `vk` B | m½ `Rb` i GKwU `j | Zviv AtbK Llevi GtbwQj b | wKš' ever-gvtqi gb cto AvtQ i Yv½tB, thLvfb itqtQ Zvt` i `ß cy Ges RvgvZv |

Ct`i w`b K`vtaú Lvmi gvsm wgtj wQj Rbc0Z GK UKtív| Lvefti i mgq gvsm t`qv nt`Q tKb tm c0ceDVtZB Rvbn tMj N AvR C` | tLtZ tLtZ tKD tKD Ak0m3 ntjv| eiev-grtqi K_v Zvt`i gtb ctotQ| ev_bw`qv K`vtaúi KvftQB GKwU ÷wVl wQj | GKw`b t`Ljvg K`vtaúi AftbK K`vtgvgvb tWtK Gtb A`;nvfZ Qwe Zj tQ| Avgvi ZvtZ we`gvf AvM0h wQj bv| GKvEtii `švZ wntmte tKvftbv Qwe Awg Zuj wb| G eQtii cfi v mgqWUB th aiv i tqtQ gvbmctU| hš;Zvi m½ Kxfvte cvi te?

62.

K`vtaú t`_tK GKw` tbi QyU wbtq Kj KvZv cvK`mvK0m wMtqWQj vg tgvnvaš` dinv`i m½ t`Lv Kivi Rb`| tmw`b wQj 14 btfaft| knx` wgvbi gq`vfb fvi tZi KvgDwb ÷ cvwU0 Rbmfv wQj | Awg Ges QvT BDwbqb mfvicwZ bj`j Bmjvg bwn` GKwU U`wv tPtC Rbmfvq tMjvg| c0i tjvK tmLvtb| evsj vt`tki gvr3hfxi ct`¶ wmwAvB tbZv fevbx tmb tRvvtjv e3e` ivLtjb| tdivi ct`_ GKwU wMb`vj `útU Mwwo _vgtj Gtjv GK dj wetaZv| Awg gRv Kti ejjvg, 0KvftK t`tev?0 bj`j Bmjvg fivB KtqKwU tMjvc wKtb Avgvq w`tq ej tj b, 0Guv Avcbvi c0c`|0 AvgvftK wZwb gvr3thvxi m`švb w`tj b| Avgvi fvj j vMj, MweZl njvg| hfx` th wKQjv AvNvZ cvB, tmlv wZwb Rvvtj b tgvnvaš` dinv`tK| wZwb itb ej tj b, GZ¶Y etj bwb tKb? Awg webg`ntq ewj, AvNvZ tZgb `i`Zi wKQz wQj bv| wZwb tntm etj b, AvcbvtK Zvntj hkvvZ ej tZ cvwi | tm mgtq Avgvi tPvtLi mvgtb tftm l tV ev_bw`qv Avmvi ct`_ wKQymgtqi Rb` Ae`vb Kiv nmcvZvtj i `k`N GK gvr3thvxi tMvUv cv tKtU tdj tZ ntqtQ| `faxbZvi ci eú eQi hkvvZ gvr3thvxi i 0c½y gvr3thvxi0 wntmte AvL`wqZ Kiv ntqtQ| Avgvi AvNvZ wQj AwZ mvgvb`| GKUz tewk AvNvZ tctj wK AvgvftKl 0c½0ej v ntZv? dinv` fivB mvZ¶ixivi AftbK tftZti wMtq Avgvft`i hkv Kiv Ges cvKtmbvt`i wQynUvi Leti D`QymZ| 0Zviv gtbvej nwi tq tdtj tQ,0N Avgvi G gšfe`i mvft`_ wZwb GKgZ ntj b| wZwb Rvvtj b, 0hfx` AwPtib fvi Zxq tmbvevnbx c0Z`¶fvte mwq nte| Avcbvt`i gvr3ewvnbxi ct`¶ cvwK`vftbi AvaybK Aft`;mw3Z tmbvevnbxtK `*Z civ`-Kiv mae nte bv|0 Zvi KvQ t`_tKB Avtív Rvbn tMj, fvi Zxq KZ0¶ evsj vt`tki hfx`i `*Z cvwi mgwB Pvq| G gtbvive AftbK evgcwš`tbZvi c0` nte bv| Kvi Y Zvt`i ZEtj ej tQ, tMwi jv hkv hZ `xN0vqx nte, KvgDwb ÷t`i c0fve ZZ

evote| Ab`w`tK, gvr3hkv cwi Pvj bvq _vKv `j Avl qvqx j wM Ges fvi tZi RvZxq KstM0h `tj i tbZtZi KvftQ `úo wQj th, evsj vt`tki `faxbZv mslM0g `xN0vqx nte bv| `ß t`tki RbMYl tPtqtQ `*Z c`t¶c| tm mgq wetaKl Kti Zi`Yt`i gta` bKkvj Avft`vj tbi c0Z mg_0l `0t`tki tbZZ;wetePbvq titLtQ| Zte gj wela wQj RbMtYi gtbvive| cvwK`vb tmbvevnbx wQj evsj vt`k t`_tK m`úY0wevQb0 Zvt`i i`LtZ jvL jvL Zi`Y A`;nvfZ wbtqtQ| G Ae`vq hkv `xN0vqx tKb nte? wetaKl RbgZl wQj evsj vt`tki ct`¶|

GKwU NUBv GLvtb Dtg 0L c0mw½K| evsj vt`tki GK xvl0KvgDwb ÷ tbZvi Nwb0 GK AvZxqv (cwi0ge½ c0vwx) Ktj tRi cv Amgtq PwKtq thvM w`tqtQ bKkvj t`i mk`;Avft`vj tbi fvi Zxq cvj tki ftq tm cvj tq teovq GLvtb- tmLvtb| Zvi cvievti i m`m` Ges eÜiv ZvtK G wec34bK c`_ t`_tK mti Avmvi Rb` bvbvfvte Abftiva Rvvtq| wKš`tm th wecfei `ú`b i`btQ, AbeiZ NEvaYwb ZvtK AvgšY Rvvt`Q mk`;hfx`i ct`_ Pjvi | GKvEtii 25 gvtP0 ci Zvi tPvL Ltj tMj | evsj vt`tki jvL jvL gvby thfvte wbtRt`i `*Z A`pwb3Z Kti tQ `faxbZvi Rb`, ZvtZ tm AwffZ| tRvi Kti RbMYtK wec0 Kti tZvj v hvq bv, G wK¶v tm tcv evsj vt`tki KvQ t`_tK| Zvi gtv Avtív AftbKi B tm mgq evsj vt`tki Kvi tY bKkvj Avft`vj b t`_tK tvgvvr3 NtUwQj |

63.

0`xKwZ0N GKwU kã th KZ AvteM Avi DtÉRvbi ntZ cvti Zv eštZ tcti wQj vg 6 wMtmaft | evsj vt`k mi Kvi kc`_tbq 17 Guc0 | ezeÜytkL gvrRej ingvbtK iv0cWZ, `mq` bRi`j BmjvgtK fvi c0B iv0cWZ Ges ZvRD`ixb Avng`tK c0vbgšx Kti MYc0RvZšx evsj vt`k mi Kvi MwZ nq Zvi l AvtMÑ 10 Guc0 | mi Kvi MVtbi ciciB Abftiva Rvvtbv nq me t`k l RvwZmstNi KvftQ `xKwZi Rb`| Avgiv hviv iYv½tb Zviv `xKwZi Rb` tZgb DZjv wQj vg etj etj gtb cto bv| Avgvft`i a`vb-Ávb wQj hZ `*Z mae t`k tK nbnv`vi gvr3 Kiv| Avi Zv Kitz cvi tjt `xKwZ AvmteB| wKš` 6 wMtmaft ev_bw`qv K`vtaúi KvftQ GK Lvjt mub Kivi mgq mevi Dj wv t`tL `úo ntq tMj, mevi B gtb wQj N `faxb t`k wntmte Abft`i 0`xKwZ PvB0| Gi A`_0Avgvft`i Aw`Zi mevB gtb wbt`Q| fvi Z mi Kvi

Gw`b evsjv`tkiK AvbpbK `xKwZ t`q| Gi dtj Zviv mivmwi
 gyp`thv`v`i cvtk`uovtZ cvi te, G mel tq gyp`thv`viv ubwDZ ntqUj |
 `wY Gukqvi AvtiKuW t`k fYvbl evsjv`tkiK `xKwZ w`tqtQ etj
 teZvti i Leti RvbtZ cwi |
 evsjv`tki gvby G `xKwZ PvbUj GKvEti i GwDj miKvi MVtbi ci
 t`tkB| Zte mekvmx ZvrYK mrov t`qub| hviv gtb KtiUj th, 7 gyp`
 timtkvm`gg`v`b `vaxbZv tNvYv w`tj B `Z `vaxbZv AwRZ ntq thZ
 Ges i`cvZ Kg ntZv Zviv G AwfAZvi Kx gj`vqb Ktib Zv Avgvi KvQ
 `uo bq| Avgiv iYvz`tb t`tk tKej GKwU melqB eStZ cwi th, fviZ
 miKvi `xKwZ bv w`tj I Zviv me`v i`tqtQ evsjv`tki m`z`|
 `xKwZi Lei Avgv`i mubiZt`i `tj Kxfvte tcStUj Zv Rvbn tbB|
 Zte tKD GKRB LeiuU t`qvi m`z` m`z` mevB QfU P`j Uj vg K`v`u`|
 tmLvtb GKwU Rbmfvv g`Zv cwi tek m`v` ntjv| RvZxq cZvKv Do`jv,
 UAvgvi tmvbi evsjv Awg tZvgvq fvj ewmU RvZxq m`z`Zi Zvtj | Avgiv
 KE tgj vj vg| AtbtKB AkUm`| ci`ui ci`ui tK Rwtq aiU Avbt` |
 we`Ktj B wbt`R Gtjv th thfvte cvti, t`tk Xtk co`Z nte| mefZK h`
 `i` ntq tM`Q| Avgv`K ejv ntjv, tM`i b`x-AvMj Sivov G`vKvi me
 thv`v`K wbtq ciw`bB i l bv ntZ| Rvbn tMj G`tj tgvU 120 R`bi g`Zv
 _vKte| tm ivtZ XvKv tiwU i bUjvg| ejv n`Uj cwiK`wb `mb`i
 UexitZi KwnbxU| Zvt`i AMUfHv`b fviZxq `mb`i bvkjv n`qvi Lei
 uQj ZvtZ| mvZ`xiv t`tk cwiK`wb AwgP GKwU `j SuUKv nvjvg
 fviZi ewkinU I Avkcvtki G`vKv `Lj Kti wbtqtQ etj I cPvi Kiv
 ntjv| Gi A`h`Q, Avgv`i K`v`u`U cwiK`wb`i `Lj |
 Ggb cPvi h`x`nq etU!
 Avgiv t`tk _vKvi mgq `vaxb evsjv teZvi tK`a Ges AvKvkerYx tkvbn
 wbnl x`uQj | weveiml G Zvij Kvq uQj | cvKtmbv Ges ivRvKv`i thLvtb
 `vcU tmLvtb Gme teZvi tkvbi `jmnv tKD KiZ bv| wKs` fviZi
 G`vKvq
 cwiK`wb teZvi tkvbi I ci tKv`bv wbtlavAv Avgv`i Rb` uQj bv|
 Avgiv Lp`gRv tcZvg| wgv`v KZ weP` I D`mU ntZ cvti tmUv Rvbi Rb`
 XvKv tiwU t`kb i`bZvg| G thb webv cqmvg tKsZtKi Abpbv tkvbn|
 25 gyp`cwiK`wb tmbv`i XvKvq m`vKwDb I KviwdD Rwi | Mfxi i`vZ
 `vaxbZv tNvYv e`zeUtK tM`Zvi | 27 gyp`mKvtj 6 NEvi Rb` KviwdD
 wkv`j ntj ZvRD`xb Avng`mn Ab`vb` tbZvt`i cUg m`thv`MB XvKv Z`vM
 Ges Pig S`K wbtq fviZi c`_ hv`v| gvU 10 w`tbi gta`B evsjv`tk

miKvi MVb Ges wZb mBvn thtZ bv thtZB t`tki Af`Sti tgnic`i
 AvgevMv`b kc_MUy| KtqK jvL m`m`i gyp`ewnbx MVb Ges Zvt`i
 AvaybK At`j m`m`4Z Kiv| cUq GK tKwU kibv`Rb` Avktj I Lv`i
 ms`vb| cY`z teZvi tK`a `vaxb evsjv teZvi tK`a Pjy| gyp`vAtj
 msev`cI cKv`k| t`k Rto gyp`ewnbxi AvfHvb cwiPj bv| wek`v`cx
 evsjv`tki ct`R RbgZ m`v`| fviZ miKv`i m`z` mg`SvZv| wgv`ewnbx
 MVb Ges t`tk cwiK`wb nvb`vi ewnbxi Kej t`tk gyp`Kivi Rb`
 mefZK I mdj AvfHvb cwiPj bv| 16 w`tm`f cwiK`wb ewnbxi wbtKZ`
 AvZmgc`Yn GmeB ntqtQ BvZnv`mi wePvti G`f mg`qi gta`| 25 gyp`
 mk`i `vaxbZv h`x` S`wctq covi Rb` Avgv`i cUwZ uQj bv| kI`ivB
 Avgv`i `vaxbZvi Rb` A`i ai`Z eva` KtiUj | wKs` Pig wech`qi
 gta`I `ah` bv nwi`q Avgv`i ivR`wZK tbZZi Abb` weP`Yv I
 `Yvq t`tk `vaxbZvi Rb` cU`Z Ktib| GRb` KwZZi Aek`B Zvt`i
 w`tZ nte|

64.

Povšfvte t`tk tdivi AvtMi ivtZ ev`bw`qv K`v`u`v fvgkh`vq| gwU`Z
 Lo weQv`bv| ZvtZ DEvc AvtQ| K`tj i tjvg Si`Z Si`Z KgtQ cU`Z
 ivtZ| Zte D`ERbvq Ng Avm`Q bv| `vaxbZv cY`z tctZ P`j tQ| Awg
 Zvi cU`Y Askv`vi | h`x` Avi KZw`b Pj te Ges Kxfvte Zvi cwi mgwB
 NUte, tmUv `uo uQj bv| Zte kI`i civRq Avmb`e Zvi j`Y uQj |
 wKQw`b AvtM fviZi GKwU msev`cI`i GK Leti Lp`gRv tctqUj vg|
 Avgv`i `Ktvti `Mjvi KvQ cwiK`wb wegvb ewnbxi GKwU cU`Y wegvb
 tftQ ctoUj | Zte cvBj U wbi`vct` tbtg Avtm c`vi`m`jU| Zvi bvg uQj
 cvi`fR| tm Avgv`i tcv`÷ Awd`m wM`q XvKvq Uti U`v tUw`j M`td Lei
 t`q Ges wKQ`Y ci ZvtK GKwU tnij K`v`i Gtm wbtq hvq| Avgiv
 `j`teta Zvi m`z` tcv`÷ Awd`m wM`qUj vg| `j` gv`v tnij K`v`i I Vvi
 mgq ZvtK nvZ tbtQ we`vq Rvbnq mevB| GLb j`oU `jct`Y Ges tm
 ciwR`Zi `tj |
 GB cvi`fRB GKvEti i bt`f`f gvtm fviZi h`kvi mxgvt`S`tdi h`x`wegvb
 t`tk c`vi`m`jU bvg`Z eva` nq| cvKwegvb ewnbxi KtqKuU wegvb fviZ
 nvbn w`tZ tM`j fviZxq wegvb ewnbxi cv`ev AvNvtZi g`L cto|
 cvi`fRi wegvbU aYsm nq| wKs` tm cU`Y tetP hvq| Zvi Kwnbx fviZi
 msev`cI cKv`tki mgq `Mjvi NUBwU I D`j L`Uj |

ivZ Avtav Ng Avtav RvMv Ae`vq i`btZ t`cj vg cvtki `Rb gpr`thv`v
wbP`ti K_v ej tQ| Awg th Zvt`i cvtk tmUv Zviv RvbZ bv| AUkvi
e`vivK Zviv AvgvK t`Ltz cvqub| AvtMi KtqKwU ivZ Awg Ab`v`tb
KwUbtqU| wKs` t`tk hve etj tMSi b`x-AvMj Svov GjvKvi mevB
gpr`thv`v GK e`vivK| IB `Rtbi GKRB RvbZ PvBtQ, Zvt`i KgvUvi
tK| DEi Gj `ARq bv`wK bvg| XvKv vekte`vj tq cto| AvtM tgjvNti
wQj| AtbK h`K Kti tQ| Avgvi mvt`w`tb Avjvc ntqtQ| GKUv t`gvM
bvB|0

IB gse` ht`o cksmvcY`Ges Zv i`btZ tctq `fveZB Avc`Z`ntqUj vg|
Zte Zvt`i cwiPq Avgvi Rvbvi m`thvM nqub| Awg th Zvt`i K_v i`tbwQ
tmUvL Zviv RvbZ ev eS`tz cvtiwb| cti i`jU w`b c`fiv`tj i m`t`
tnUwQ, K_v etj wQ| wKs` ivZ th Zi`YwU ckw`-i`tbwQ, ZvtK Avj`v
Kti Rvbvi tPov Kwib| Avgvi `YvYtKi fvj v jvMv Avgvi GKvS`-ntqB
wQj| Rv`tb KZ Afv`bxq NUbvB bv NtU!

65.

gv_vi I ci w`tq tevgi` wegub Dto P`tj tQ| Avi Avgiv GK`j Zi`Y tntU
P`tj wQ KuPv i`v`+ati| h`x`i w`bq`tg Guv P`tj bv| Avgiv tUwbs tctqUQ`N G
aitbi wegub gv_vi I ci vKtj tk`v`ti thZ nte| Zv bv vKtj ASZ
gvU`tZ i`tq cotZ nte| wKs`G wegub t`tK Avgv`i I ci th tevgv tdjv
nte bv wKsev tgvk`bMv`tbi `uj el`P Kiv nte bv tm w`l`tq wbu`DZ wQj vg|
fvi Zxq `mb`iv evsjv`tki h`x` mi vmi Rvotq cto`tQ| G wegub `tjv
P`tj tQ Lj bv ev h`kvi Gj vKvq cwiK`wb tmbvewnbxi Ae`v`tb tevgv tdjv
Rb`| Avgiv nvZ Ztj cvBj Ut`i Awfer`b RvbvB| Zte Zvt`i Zv t`Lvi
m`thvM wQj bv|

ct`wK Lve, ARvov ct`wec` Gtj Kxfvte tgvKvtej v Kie Zv Rvbv tbB|
Avgv`i tMSi b`xi GKwU `j (gpr`e emnbx) KtqKw`b AvtM h`kvi
GjvKvq cvKewnbxi nvZ aiv cto`tQ| G Lei Awg tR`tbI Ab`t`i Kv`tQ
ejj wB| G `tj wQj b Avl qv`x jvM tbZv gvZqvi ingvb Zvj K`vi,
gine`ej ingvbm Avgvi cwiwPZ Atb`K| cwiK`wb A`v`f`k cto ew`
nl qvi ci Zvt`i I ci Agv`vK AZ`vPvi Kti h`kvi K`vUbtgU ew`
Kti ivLv nq| wgt`emnbx 6 wv`tm`f h`kvi K`vUbtgU`Lj Kivi ci Zviv
gpr`ntq GjvKvq wdti hvb| RjvBtqi cU`g w`tK t`k t`tK fvi`tZ i l bv

t`qvi mg`tqi m`t` GLb KZB bv ZdvZ| ZL`tbi DrK`Ev Avi tbB| wdiwQ
weRqxi tMSi e`Avi gh`P`v wbtq|
tnU`UB th tMSi b`x tcS`otZ nte Zv e`f`S wMtqUj vg| h`x`i Kvi`Y me`P
hvbvnb eU| b`xc` thLv`tb, tmLv`tb tbsKvi e`e`v n`tZ cvti| wKs`
cvKewnbx ev ivRvKvi`i nvj vi Avk`v`v ZL`tbv wQj| cU`g w`tbB GK`j
ivRvKvi i mvg`tb cto tMj vg Avgiv| Zte Zviv wQj cv`vqbc`i Ges Avgiv
Zvt`i KveyKti `vbx gpr`thv`v`i nvZ Ztj t`B|

mvZ`Yxiv kn`ti t`Lv n`tj v tgRi Gg G Rvj t`j i m`t`| wZwb ej t`j b, h`kvi
K`vUbtgU`i cZb NUvq Lj bv kn`ti cZb mg`tqi e`v`cvi gv`| Avgv`i
mZK`Zvi m`t` Pj vi c`v`gk`w` t`j b| wZwb Av`iv etj b, fvi Zxq tmbvewnbxi
DvPZ nte Lj bvi Awf`hv`tb `Yq`YwZ cwi`nvi Kiv| G w`k`i kn`ti `YwZ n`tj
m`n`R ci`Y nl qvi bq| tgRi Rvj j m`v`ut`K`m mgq GKwU Awf`thvM wQj
th wZwb gpr`thv`v`i Rb` eiv`i wKQyA`i weZiY bv Kti m`y`ieb AA`tj
j`Ktq ti`L`tQb| j t`A` Kti tm A`i`tmLv`tb wbtq hvl qv nq|

fvi Zxq tmbvewnbxi GK KgvUv`ti m`t` G h`x` Zvt`i iY`tKSkj wbtq
K_v nq| wZwb etj b, hZ `i tR`tbwQ KtqKw`tbi gta` h`x` tkl Kt`Z P`vq
Bw`iv mi Kvi| Ab`v`q Avt`gwi Kvmn evB`ti kw` Ges RvwZm`tNi n`-
t`Yc n`tZ cvti| Lj bvi e`v`cvi wZwb etj b, G kni Avgiv tNivl w`tq
ivLe| Avgv`i gj emnbx h`kvi t`tK P`tj hvte XvKvi w`tK| Ab`v`b`
wgvb-K`vUbtgU`i tNivl w`tq ivLv nte hv`Z tmLv`tb Ae`vbiZ cwiK`wb
`mb`iv XvKv th`Z bv cvti| Gi dtj XvKvi h`x` cwiK`wb cU`Zt`iva MotZ
cvite bv| Avi ivRavb`L`tj h`x` hZ Kg mg`tq tkl Kiv hvte, `Yq`YwZ
ZZ Kg nte| evsjv`k mi Kvi G iY`tKSkj Ab`tgv`b Kti tQb|

66.

mvZ`Yxiv kni Qwotq GKwU Ktj tR ivZ KvUvj vg| iv`wi `B cvtk AtbK
AtbK eQi AvtMi jvMv`bv MvQ t`tL fvj t`j tMwQj| ciw`b gagwZ
b`x`Zt`i wMtq t`wL Lj bv kni GjvKv t`tK h`x`i f`tq cwj`tq Avmv kZ
kZ bvi`x`-cj`l| Gi gta` Avgv`i GjvKvi I KtqKRB wQj hviv Lj bvg
PvKwi ev e`emv KiZ| Zviv Avgv`K thv`v`t`k t`tL L`yk nq| e`ev`-gr`tqi
Lei RvbZ P`vq| m`t` Avbv Lv`v`ti i f`vM t`q Avgv`K|
Avgvi m`t` wQj Gm Gg lqv`tim Ges Gm Gg AvdRvj tnv`tm bvtgi
`Rb| Zvt`i Awg mnKvixi `wqZi w`tqUj vg| AvdRvj cti i wRnvi
BDwbtq`tbi tPqvi g`vb ct` wbe`wPZ nb| Pj vi ct`i AtbK mgm`v Zviv

mn̄tRB wgvUṭq tdt̄j wQj | tM̄vcj MÄ kni Av̄tMB gṽ n̄tq wM̄tqUj | kn̄ti GK ēw̄i m̄t½ b`xZ̄t̄i t`Lv n̄tZ wZ̄nb Rv̄bt̄j b, gn̄Kgv kni wŪi bvg e`t̄j i vLv n̄tq̄tQ ōḡwRe ew̄ōl̄ Zvi Kv̄tQB Rv̄bj vg tngv̄tqZD̄īl̄ b̄t̄K G tM̄vcj M̄t̄Äi KgvŪvi w̄bh̄ȳ Kiv n̄tq̄tQ Ges t̄f`t̄iB GK̄ū t̄t̄j Zvi Ae`v̄b | Avgiv iv̄tZ tm̄Lv̄tb t̄b̄šKvq t̄c̄šŌv̄ḡl̄ ōn̄ēō et̄j v̄vgv̄t̄v n̄t̄j v | tm̄wŪi Kv̄tQ cwi Pq t`qvi ci m̄gv`ti w̄bt̄q hv̄l qv n̄t̄j v tngv̄tqZ f̄v̄B̄t̄qi Kv̄tQ | Guv w̄Qj GK gn̄w̄ḡj b | Avgvi m̄t̄½ v̄Kv K̄t̄qKR̄b̄t̄K w̄Z̄nb w̄P̄b̄t̄Zb h̄t̄x̄i i īt̄Z Zvi ew̄nb̄t̄Z v̄Kvi Kvīt̄Y | Zvi w̄ek̄vj ew̄nb̄xi m̄w̄ēR e`e`v̄cbvq v̄Kv Av̄k̄t̄i Lei w̄Z̄nb Rv̄b̄t̄Z P̄v̄B̄t̄j b | Aw̄ḡ Zvi Lei w̄KQy ej̄t̄Z cwi w̄b | w̄Z̄nb ej̄t̄j b, l̄ w̄Qj Avgvi K̄v̄t̄ūi w̄n̄mv̄tei gw̄j K | h̄Z̄w`b w̄Qj, m̄ew̄KQy P̄t̄j̄t̄Q w̄b̄t̄gi ḡt̄a` | w̄ḡw̄ni `vk̄t̄Bi Lei w̄e`w̄i Z w̄t̄j b tngv̄tqZ f̄v̄B | ej̄t̄j b, t̄P̄v̄t̄L Kg t`Lv GK̄Rb gv̄b̄l̄ G h̄t̄x̄ hv̄ Kīt̄j b Zvi Z̄j bv̄ t̄b̄B | w̄Z̄nb Av̄m̄t̄Kvi bvgK GK̄ū t̄v̄tb n̄v̄m̄c̄iZ̄j v̄cb K̄ti h̄ȳv̄n̄Z̄t̄i w̄P̄w̄K̄r̄m̄v̄ Kv̄t̄R w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄RZ īt̄q̄t̄Qb GL̄b | G Lēti Avgiv m̄ev̄B L̄ȳk | w̄ḡw̄ni `vk̄t̄β IB Gj v̄Kvq Āt̄b̄t̄Ki Kv̄tQB eo`v̄ b̄v̄t̄g cwi w̄PZ w̄Q̄t̄j b Ges Avgvi Aax̄t̄b Av̄m̄v ḡȳt̄h̄v̄x̄t̄i Āt̄b̄t̄KB Z̄v̄t̄K w̄ēt̄kl̄ k̄k̄vi t̄P̄v̄t̄L t`L̄t̄Zb |

ḡȳt̄h̄ȳ KZ Am̄v̄avi Y P̄wi t̄B bv̄ R̄š̄š w`t̄q̄w̄j !

tngv̄tqZ f̄v̄B Avgv̄t̄i m̄evi R̄b` Mig Mig W̄j -f̄v̄t̄Zi e`e`v̄ K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b | k̄x̄t̄Zi iv̄tZ Gi Z̄j` Avi w̄K n̄tZ cv̄t̄i? w̄Z̄nb c̄ŌZ̄t̄Ki Kv̄tQ Ḡtm̄ w̄b̄t̄R L̄v̄vi cwi t̄ek̄b K̄ti b | m̄ev̄B̄t̄K ev̄i ev̄i Av̄t̄i K̄Uz W̄j -f̄v̄Z w̄b̄t̄Z m̄v̄ām̄v̄a K̄ti b |

tm̄w`b w̄K̄š` Kv̄D̄t̄K v̄j v̄ f̄v̄M̄v̄f̄w̄M̄ K̄ti t̄L̄t̄Z n̄q̄ub |

67.

n̄w̄iZ̄q̄vi W̄j t`v̄!

f̄vi Z̄xq t̄mbv̄ew̄nb̄x̄ c̄āvb gv̄t̄bK̄k̄ōi G Av̄n̄v̄b ev̄i ev̄i c̄Ōvi Kīw̄Qj Av̄K̄v̄eYx̄ | X̄v̄Kv kni Av̄P̄t̄iB ḡȳt̄ew̄nb̄x̄ l̄ w̄ḡl̄ew̄nb̄x̄ ḡȳt̄ Kīt̄e Z̄v̄t̄Z m̄t̄n̄ t̄b̄B | P̄vi w̄t̄K Dj w̄m̄ | gv̄b̄l̄ Qv̄t` D̄t̄v̄ f̄vi Z̄xq w̄egv̄t̄bi c̄w̄K`w̄b Uv̄t̄M̄Ū n̄vḡj v̄ t`L̄ Dj w̄m̄ c̄K̄v̄k̄ Kīt̄Q | GK̄Bm̄t̄½ t̄k̄v̄bv̄ h̄v̄t̄PQ Dr̄K̄Ēvi Lei Ō̄ h̄ȳt̄i v̄ōt̄ēt̄z̄v̄c̄m̄M̄t̄i m̄B̄ḡ t̄b̄š̄ent̄i i h̄ȳR̄v̄n̄v̄R̄ c̄w̄v̄t̄"Q c̄w̄K`v̄t̄bi mg`Ūb | ḠŪvi c̄ŌBR̄ b̄v̄t̄gi Ḡ R̄v̄n̄v̄t̄R̄ cv̄i gv̄Ȳw̄eK̄ t̄ev̄gv̄l̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | P̄x̄b̄l̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q Z̄v̄t̄i cv̄t̄k̄ | h̄ȳ w̄K̄ Z̄v̄n̄t̄j `x̄N̄Ōq̄Z̄ n̄t̄Z P̄t̄j̄t̄Q?

Avgiv w̄i t̄cv̄ŪK̄wi t̄M̄š̄i b`xi KgvŪvi w̄bR̄vḡD̄īl̄ t̄bi Kv̄tQ | w̄Z̄nb tm̄ mḡq w̄Q̄t̄j b bj̄ w̄Pov̄ Gj v̄Kvq | tm̄Lv̄tb GK̄ h̄t̄x̄ `Ō̄R̄b̄ t̄ej̄ȳP`w̄b `m̄b` Av̄Z̄h̄gc̄Ÿ K̄ti w̄Qj ḡȳt̄h̄v̄x̄t̄i Kv̄tQ | Z̄v̄t̄i bv̄ t̄gi w̄K̄K̄j w̄t̄q̄ t̄ēt̄a i vLv n̄tq̄tQ | h̄t̄x̄ c̄v̄Aw̄e l̄ t̄ej̄ȳP̄ t̄mb̄v̄t̄i ḡt̄a` w̄ḡj w̄ḡk̄ b̄w̄K̄ KL̄t̄b̄v̄B L̄ȳ GK̄Uv̄ w̄Qj bv̄, Guv t̄R̄t̄b̄w̄ c̄ti |

IB K̄v̄t̄ūB t`Lv m̄R̄b̄K̄w̄Vi Ave`m̄ m̄vj vḡ gv̄Uz l̄ Ave`j Lv̄t̄j̄t̄Ki m̄t̄½ | Avgv̄t̄i ew̄oi m̄t̄½ Z̄v̄t̄i N̄wb̄ōZ̄v`x̄N̄Ō̄ t̄bi | h̄t̄x̄i ḡa` w̄t̄q̄ tm̄ cwi Pq bZ̄b i f̄c̄ t̄c̄j |

w̄bR̄vḡD̄īl̄ b̄ ēv̄t̄K̄ P̄v̄K̄wi Kīt̄Zb | h̄ȳt̄k̄t̄i Avevi t̄ck̄vq w̄d̄ti t̄t̄Z P̄v̄b | Aw̄gl̄ w̄d̄ti t̄t̄Z P̄v̄B w̄ek̄t̄e`v̄j̄t̄q̄ Lv̄t̄j` t̄gv̄k̄vīd̄ Avgv̄t̄K̄ t̄mbv̄ew̄nb̄xi Av̄d̄m̄vi w̄n̄t̄m̄t̄e c̄w̄v̄t̄Z t̄P̄t̄q̄w̄t̄j b, tm̄Uv̄ Z̄v̄t̄K̄ R̄v̄bj̄vḡ | w̄Z̄nb ej̄t̄j b, ḡȳt̄h̄v̄x̄t̄i ḡa` t̄t̄K̄ w̄i p̄t̄l̄ K̄ti GK̄ū bZ̄b t̄mbv̄ew̄nb̄x̄ M̄Vb Kiv`i Kvi |

cwi w̄PZ Āt̄b̄t̄Ki m̄t̄½ l̄ t`Lv K̄v̄t̄ū | K̄x̄ t̄h̄ f̄v̄t̄j̄v̄j̄ v̄M̄vi Ab̄f̄w̄Z̄!

t̄M̄š̄i b`x̄t̄Z ZL̄b Avej̄ n̄v̄m̄bv̄Z̄ Ave`j̄ w̄i t̄bZ̄t̄Z̄; ḡȳRe ew̄nb̄xi GK̄ū `j̄ l̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q | ḡȳt̄ew̄nb̄x̄ l̄ ḡȳRe ew̄nb̄xi ḡt̄a` w̄K̄Q̄v̄v̄ gb̄K̄l̄v̄K̄w̄l̄ īt̄q̄t̄Q et̄j GK̄v̄t̄š̄-R̄v̄bt̄j̄ b̄ t̄KD̄ t̄KD̄ | Guv̄l̄ t̄R̄t̄b̄ t̄M̄j̄vḡ, ew̄i kv̄t̄j̄ i ḡȳt̄ew̄nb̄x̄ KgvŪvi kv̄R̄v̄nb̄ l̄ ḡt̄i e`en̄v̄t̄i Āt̄b̄K̄ ḡȳt̄h̄v̄x̄v̄ KgvŪvi L̄ȳk̄ b̄q | w̄Z̄nb i v̄R̄w̄b̄Z̄K̄ t̄bZ̄v̄t̄i b̄v̄b̄v̄t̄e t̄nb`v̄ K̄tīt̄Qb |

GK̄v̄Ēt̄i ḡȳRe ew̄nb̄x̄ M̄Vb w̄K̄ m̄w̄K̄ w̄m̄x̄v̄š̄-w̄Qj, G c̄k̄k̄et̄ḡj̄ v̄N̄t̄i K̄ti w̄Q̄t̄j b̄ p̄v̄K̄ c̄w̄t̄bi GK̄R̄b | G ew̄nb̄x̄ w̄eḠj̄ Gd̄ b̄v̄t̄gl̄ cwi w̄PZ w̄Qj | Avgvi c̄t̄iv̄ NUB̄w̄Ū R̄v̄b̄ w̄Qj bv̄ | Z̄t̄e Avgv̄t̄i m̄t̄½ c̄vj̄ v̄Uv̄b̄vq̄ h̄iv̄v̄ t̄Ūl̄bs̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄j, Z̄v̄t̄i ḡt̄a` Ōv̄l̄j̄x̄t̄Mī D̄t̄j̄ ōL̄t̄h̄v̄M̄" t̄bZ̄v̄-KḡŌ̄ GK̄R̄b̄l̄ bv̄ v̄Kvi c̄h̄n̄w̄Ū Aw̄ḡ Z̄t̄j̄ w̄Qj vḡ | Av̄l̄ q̄vḡx̄ j̄x̄M̄ R̄b̄MȲt̄K̄ t̄x̄b̄Z̄vi R̄b` c̄ŌZ̄ K̄ti w̄Qj | Ōv̄l̄j̄x̄M̄ w̄Qj Z̄v̄t̄i eō Aēj̄x̄b̄ | Av̄l̄ q̄vḡx̄ j̄x̄t̄Mī Av̄n̄v̄t̄b̄ j̄v̄L̄ j̄v̄L̄ Zi`Ȳ A`; n̄v̄t̄Z̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄w̄j | G Ae`vq̄ Z̄viv̄ t̄K̄b̄ Av̄j̄v̄v̄f̄v̄t̄e t̄Ūl̄bs̄ t̄b̄t̄e? G Av̄t̄q̄v̄R̄b̄ Av̄l̄ q̄vḡx̄ j̄x̄t̄Mī R̄b` ḡ½j̄ R̄b̄K̄ n̄q̄ub, c̄ti Z̄v̄ c̄Ōw̄ȲZ̄ n̄t̄q̄w̄j | Ōv̄l̄j̄x̄t̄Mī IB m̄ḡt̄qi t̄bZ̄v̄-KḡŌ̄ Ges̄ Z̄vi Av̄t̄Mī K̄t̄q̄K̄ū eQ̄ti i t̄bZ̄v̄-KḡŌ̄v̄ Gī d̄t̄j̄ ḡȳt̄ew̄nb̄xi j̄v̄L̄ j̄v̄L̄ m`m` t̄t̄K̄ w̄e`w̄Ō̄b̄ē n̄t̄q̄ c̄t̄ow̄j |

68.

16 w̄M̄t̄m̄t̄ w̄eR̄t̄qi w̄ t̄b̄ ev̄sj̄ v̄t̄ t̄ki c̄Z̄v̄Kv̄ w̄b̄t̄q̄ Ō̄t̄Ūw̄j̄ vḡ Āt̄b̄K̄Uv̄ c` | R̄v̄b̄t̄Z̄ cv̄i j̄vḡ, X̄v̄Kvq̄ t̄j. t̄R̄b̄t̄j̄ w̄b̄q̄w̄R̄i t̄bZ̄t̄Z̄j̄ 93 n̄v̄R̄vi c̄v̄K̄t̄m̄v̄

Ges Zv`i t`vmit`i AvZmgc`Yi NUbv| Avgiv me NUbv i`bwQ `faxb
eivjv teZvi tK>` , AvKvkeYx ev weveumtZ| me gvbtli fi mv ZLb Gme
cPvi gra`gi I ci |

Avwg GLb ej tZB cwii : w`m BR nvD Avl qvi I qvi GUm| Avgv`i h`k
tkl ntqtQ|

`Mjvq weRq Drme KtiwQjvg| G GjvKv AtbK AvtMB g`vA`j cwiiYZ
ntqtQj| Zte tMSib`x KtjtR ZLtbv nvbv`vi ewnbx Ae`vb KitiQ|
Zv`i AvZmgc`Yi Rb` g`v`ewnbx bvbvfvte eivZ`cwMtqtQ| wKS` Zviv
i`wR nqub| GgbwK 16 wMt`m`f`ii ci I Zviv Abo _vtK| Zv`i fq wQj
MZ KtqK gym th nZ`vhA` Pwj`qtQ ZvtZ g`v`ewnbxi nvtZ co`j
Zvr`wYK wePvti gZi`E t`qv nte| kI`c`f`ji Kv`Q fwi A`_vKvq
g`v`ewnbx I g`v`Reewnbx KtjtR Awf`hvb Pvj vtZ w`av KitiQ| t`Lv hvK,
KZw`b Zviv tNivl`qi gta` KvUvtZ cvtiN` Ggb g`b`v`f`v`el KvR KitiQ|
tkl chS-31 wMt`m`f` Zviv fvi Zxq`mb`f`i GKwU``tj i Kv`Q AvZmgc`B
Kti |

16 wMt`m`f` ivtZ Avgv`i KtqKRtbi wetkl Lvl qv w`j j | ivtZ wbtRt`i
Nti Ngvjvg| GLv`tbl g`v`h`f`x`i K`v`f`u`i g`f`Zv weQv`v`tbB| Lv`f`U tKej
tnvMjv weQv`bv| Zte tmw`tbi Avb>` cKv`f`ki g`f`Zv tKv`f`v`fv`lv wK AvtQ?
gvZ`f`wg AvR th Avgv`i ! wbtRi Nti wbtK`w`P`f`E weRq w`etm|

25 gv`f`P`P` ci thv`x`v`ntq I Wi ci t`_t`K weRq w`em wbtq Avgvi wQj AtbK
K`i`bv| Avwg K`v`f`u`i mn`thv`x`v`f`i etj wQ Gfvte : 0Avgiv nvRvi nvRvi
thv`x`v`XvKv`f`K wNti ivLe, Zvici gvP`Kti Pje kn`ti cOY`f`K>`^tK>`iq
knx` wgbv`f`i cvk w`tq| cwiiwPZt`i t`_t`L nvZ Zj`e| Gici ew`
cwK`w`b Awdmvi I `mb`f`i nwwU`tq wbtq hvl qv nte, Zviv _vKte AebZ
g`_#K...|0 Ggb `c`ae Avgvi ciY nqub, Ab`f`i ntqtQ| 16 wMt`m`f`
ti m`f`Kv`m`gq`v`f`b AvZmgc`B Abp`v`f`b hviv nwwRi n`f`Z t`c`ti`Q`b, Zv`i
Rb` Me`nq| Zte mv`f`v`w` t`q`w` wbtRtK Gfvte : wbtRi GjvKv g`v` Kti
tmLv`f`b _vKvI tZv Kg Avb>`i bq|

`Mjvi bvix`cj`f`li Kv`Q mgv`i cvB| `B fivB I eo fivMewZ mivmvi
g`v`f`h`v`x`v`, GUV mevi Rlvb| Kvb`o fivB Amxgl i`t`q`Q g`v`f`h`v`x`v`f`i GKRb
ntq| ivRvKvii v GjvKvi AtbK ewo j`f`j KitiQ| wKS` Avgv`i ewo
cwiiZ`^3 _vKtj I ivRvKvi iv nvbv t`q`ub|

Avkxl`v` Gtjv g`v`h`f`x`i AvtiKwU``tj i m`f`z 17 wMt`m`f` mU`v`q| Kx th
Avb>` Avgv`i | w`g`v`i`vi m`f`z wgtj Avgiv KtqKRb GKm`f`z _vKtZ`i`i`

Kwi | Avevi cvj vUlvb K`v`f`u`i g`f`Zv ivbwi fvi cto| Zte Gev`ti GKw`b
bq AtbK w`tbi Rb`|

Avkxl`v` tU`f`bs wbtqQj tZRC`f`i | KwgDwb`÷ cwU`^b`vc I Qv`I BDwbq
tbZv-Kg`f`i Rb` Gi AvtqvRb KtiwQj fviZ miKvi | evsjv`f`ki
c`avbg`S`g ZvRD`i`xb Avng` G D`f``v`f`M wetkl fivte mnvqZv KtiwQj`b|

Avkxl`vi` `tj i m`f`z KtqKwU` A`_i I wKQy tMvj`vev`^` wQj | Zv`i m`f`z
w`c`ti`v`R`cj`-ev`f`Mi`nvU` GjvKvi GKwU` `j`I G`f`m`wQj | GKw`b` Mjv` t`_t`K
Zviv P`j` wMt`q`wQj wbtRt`i GjvKvq| G `j`wU tMSib`x KtjtR
cvKewnbxi Ae`v`f`b Awf`hvb cwiiPvj`bvq AvM`f`h`wQj | wKS` G GjvKvi
g`v`f`h`v`x`v`v` Avti v KtqKw`b Atc`f`v` KitiZ tP`t`q`Q|

69.

Avgiv Avb>` Nti teovB| GKw`b cOq`cv`f`q` tntU` tMjvg 25 gvBj` `f`i
ewi kvj kn`ti | m`f`z Avkxl`v`| tmLv`f`b mwwK`B` nvD`f`m` g`v`h`f`x`i tRjv
KgvUv`f`i m`f`z m`v`f`v`r` nq| Avgiv Kx Kie tmUv Rvb`f`Z PvB| tKD
mwwK`f`v`te wKQy ej`f`Z cvti`bv| KtqKw`b ci tRjvi KtqK nvRvi
g`v`f`h`v`x`v`f`K GK`I` Kiv nq ingZ`c`f`i`i` K`v`f`WU` KtjtR| tmLv`f`b _vKv I
Lvl qvi Pig Ae`e`v`cbv| m`f`bi`cw`b`tbB| j`wU`b`tbB| G thb h`x`i`i`i`
w`b`_tj`f`Z w`f`ti`hvl`qv| Zte GRb` KvD`f`K` `v`q`x` Kiv P`j` bv| tKej
ewi kv`f`j`B` nvRvi`nvRvi` g`v`f`ewnbx`m`m`| Avil AvtQ g`v`Re`ewnbx|
GZRtbi Wj`-f`v`f`Zi`e`e`v`mnR`KvR`bq| fviZ t`_t`K`kiYv`f`v`l` w`f`i`f`Z
i`i` KitiQ| Zv`i I mivv`h`^`i`Kvi |

KZw`b K`v`f`u`i`_vKtZ`n`te`tm`w`el`f`q`Awb`o`q`Zv| tKD wKQy`ej`f`Z`cv`ti`bv|
h`x` Kti`f`k` `faxb` KtiwQ, GLb Nti w`f`ti`th`f`Z`PvB| GKw`b`G`w`el`q`
wbtq`GKRb`KgvUv`f`i`m`f`z`Avtj`v`P`bvi`mgq`wKQy`v`D`f`E`w`R`Z`ntq`cw`o`|
Avwg Rvb`f`Z`PvB, Kte`w`i`w`j`R`cve| Zvi`m`f`z`_vKv`tKD`tKD`ti`f`M`tMj`|
wKS`wZ`ib`Avgvq`ewm`f`q`ej`f`j`b, 0AvB`j`v`BK`BI`i`÷`v`Bj`| GUV`B`GKRb`
g`v`f`h`v`x`v`i`Rb` `v`f`weK`n`l`qv`D`v`P`Z`|0`wZ`ib`Avgvi`f`w`el`r`cwii`K`i`bv`
Rvb`f`Z`PvB`f`j`b| w`ek`f`e` `v`j`f`q`w`f`ti`hve`i`f`b`f`v`q`Kti`ej`f`j`b, mvi`v`R`ieb`
thb`b`v`q`I`m`f`Z`i`c`f`_w`K|`ej`f`j`b, R`x`et`bi`m`e`f`P`f`q`eo`AR`B`ntq`
tM`f`Q| Av`c`w`b`GB`eq`f`m`B`g`v`f`h`v`x`v`ntq`f`Q`b| GLb`hv`wKQz`AR`B`K`i`f`eb`Zv`
tKej`G`AR`f`bi`I`ci`cvj`K`w`nt`m`te`_vKte|

ewi kv`f`j` b`vc`I` KwgDwb`÷` cwU`^`tbZv`i` m`f`z` t`Lv`nq`Avgvi`I`
Avkxl`vi`| GKw`b` tMjvg`ewi`kvj`kn`ti`Avl`q`v`g`x`j`M`Avu`Z`R`b`m`f`v`q|

tek eo Rbmfv| wKŠ' tbZv`i gta" wjg-wgk tbB Zv cKvk tcj
bvbvfvte| gj tbZZ;ev KgvÜ Kvi nvtZ tmlv tevSv tMj bv| thb mevB
ivRv| tRjv gpr³thv×v KgvÜvi kvRvnb lgtii wei"t× ivR%bwZK
tbZv`i Acgvb Kivi we`i AwfthvM tkvbw tMj tmlvbt| wZwb hft×i tkl
w`tk Avtmb KgvÜvi wntmte| G mgtq wKQz gpr³thv×v Zvi nvtZ j wÄZ
ntqtQ|

tMŠib`xtZ `g gvtV wgnwi `vk_B GKwU Rbmfvq fvly w`tj b| cPai
tj vK ntqQj Zvi K_v tkvbi Rb`| Awmg mfv cwI Pvj bv Kij vg|
QvT BDwbqtb i m`m`i wbtq Avgiv t`QvkQg wKQyKvR Kij vg| KtqKwU
iv`v l fvOv tmZtgiVgZ Kti t`qv ntjv| GKwU fvOv tmZi weKí iv`v
Kti t`qvq wíKkv Pvj Kiv cQYfñi t`vqv Kij| fviZ t`tK kiYv`ñv
AvmtZ`i i" Kti tQ| Zv`i mva`gtZv mnvqZv w`tZ `vKj vg| AbR Amxg
fviZ t`tK wdti Gtm G KvR tj tM coj| kvAvj g gwZ, wmvRj nK
mi`vi, GmGg l qvñimn KtqKRb ivZw`b cwí kQj Ki tQ| mviv t`tk QvT
BDwbqb t`QvkQg G aiñbi AñbK KvR mæúæKi tQ| XvKvi msev`cT
Avgvt`i Gj vKvq cQj Avtm bv| dtj AñbK Lei Avgiv RvbtZ cwí bv|
Avgiv Gj vKvq hv Kti wQ tmlv wbtRt`i eS-wetePbv t`tK| Zte kmK`j
Avl qvgx j xñMi tbZv-Kgñ`i gta" wKŠ' G aiñbi KvR tZgb Drmnv t`Lv
tMj bv| ewi kvñj i tMŠib`x-AvMj Svovq bv, t`tki Ab`tkv_vl bv|
GKw`b XvKv teZvñi Leti`i btZ tcjvgñ 8 tde`qwi Lj tQ XvKv
wekñe`vj q| tdi Avñjvi nvZQwb| th K`væúvm tQtoW 1 gvp© tmlvbt
wdti hve GK eQi thñZ bv thñZB| tPbv cwí tek| wKŠ' BwZgta" cwí w`wZ
Avjg cñtè tMtQ| Awmg hve`vaxb t`tki ivRavbñtZ|

70.

eZeÜy wdti Gtj b 10 Rvbqwi | `Mjvi ewotZ efm Zvi fvly`i bjvg
eysj vt`k teZvti| Ggb w`tb XvKvq `vKtZ bv cvivq`tL wQj`vfwek|
t`tki gvb| Zvi Avñvñb`vaxbZvi Rb` hñ Kti tQ| 25 gvp© t`tK 16
wñtmæft chS-wZwb ew`_vKvi ci l Zvi tbZZ;wQj mevi KvQ MñYthvM
l AbñcQYv`vqx| K`væú Ae`vbKvñj Zvi 7 gvtPP fvly teZvti`i btj
Avgvt`i t`ngtb wknY mñó ntZv| wZwb ivócwZi c` tQto cãvbgšñi
`wqZ; tbqvi ci UvzvBj tMtj b Kvñ`i wñwí Kxi ewnbxi KvQ t`tK A`;
Rgv wbtZ| gpr³hft× G hftKi Acwí mxg mvmn l mvsMvñbK`ñZvi GUV
wQj`ñKwZ|

XvKvñZ KvgDwb ÷ cwU© b`vc l QvT BDwbqtb i tMwi jviv 30 Rvbqwi A`;
mgcP Ki tñ b|

Avgvt`i A`j Rgv w`jvg 30 Rvbqwi | `Mjv`g gvtV Avgiv GKĪ ntq
KtqK ivDÜ`w wbtñc Kijvg| Gj vKvi AñbK tjvK tmlvbt Gtm
Avgvt`i Awfñb`b Rvbvñ| Zvicti Pj jvg Ui Kxi KvQ gpr³ewnbx
K`væú| tmlvbt itqtQb `vbw KgvÜvi wRvqDwñ b| wZb fvBñ Avkñl,
ARq l Amxg, GKmt½ A`j Rgv w`t`Q, Ggb weij NUbvi Rb` KgvÜvi
D`Qvm cKvk Ki tñ b| A`ñi tL wZwb w`e-w`tj b| Awgmñ cQZ`tK tcjvg
50wU Kti UvKv| hñKvñj GUV Avgvi wQZxq DcvRQ| K`væú mnñhvñt`i
KvQ t`tK we`vq wbtq eww wdi jvg| Avevi wdti hve wdti XvKv wekñe`vj q
K`væúvm, GUV fvetZ fvj j vMwQj |
Avgvt`i wqkb AvRZ ntqtQ!

71.

8 tde`qwi mKvñj tcsQvj vg XvKv| tmw`bB wekñe`vj q Lñj tQ| cQñg
hvB cvvbw cètb QvT BDwbqb Awdtm|`i Rv bK Kivi ci th gñwU cQg
t`wL tm mKvgvi cvj gv, hvi bvg t`tK tUñstqñ mgq QvQw tQvU w`tqQj vg|
l i Uñxi XvKv WvBwqs Kvi Lvbw ZLtbv tLvñj w| GUV wQj cwí Z`³ mæúwE
ZvB mvgwqKfvte QvT BDwbqb Awdtm `vKtQ| 10 bñt cvvbw cètb i G
ewwU GK cwñK`wbi| cvñki KvgDwb ÷ cwU© l b`vc Awdml ZvB|
Avl qvgx j xñMi tK`xq Awdml cwí Z`³ mæúwE tZ| gpr³hft× Ask tbq
tKD tKD cwí Z`³ mæúwE`Lj wbtqtQ etj`i btZ cvB| igbv `vbi GKwU
NUbv`i ðb wev`šZ nB| GKvEñi XvKv ti wVl t`tK tPŠaj x wí Yv bñtmi bñt
GK gñjv gpr³thv×v`i cQZ Pig weñl cY© GKwU Kw_Kv cQZw`b cvV
Ki Z| G AbñvñwU wQj Rjv avñbv| gpr³ewnbxi GKwU`j ZvñK AvUK
Kti `vbwq wbtq Avtm| wKQñY ci GK gpr³thv×v KgvÜvi ZvñK wbtRi
AvZñq cwí Pq w`tq `vbw t`tK Qwotq wbtq hvq|

QvT BDwbqb Awdml t`tK Awmg tMj vg XvKv wekñe`vj q RMBw`ñtj | gvT
KtqKRb QvT Gtm tQ| bZb cQññ wñhy³ ntqtQb c`v`ñe`v wefvñMi
wñi bñq tmb`B| ntj i knx` wgbvñwU` wotq w`tqtQ cwñK`wb tmbvewnbx|
wUbtñw Feb`wU tñtQ tñjv ntqtQ| tMwU wekñe`vj q Gj vKv QvT
BDwbqtb i cññ t`tK gpr³hft× i knx` t`i`ñi tY mvrñbv ntqtQ| QvT j xM
gpr³hft× QvT mgvRñK AbñcQY Z Ki tZ Amvavi Y Ae`vb ti tLwQj | wKŠ'
Zv`i Dcw`wZ tZgb tPvñL coj bv| wññKivi`vaxb t`tk wekñe`vj q

tLvj vi cŭg w bW ſi Yxq Kti ivLvi Rb wekl tKvrbv AvtqvRb Kitj b
 bv| bZb DcvPvthP wqZi wbtqtQb AavcK tgvRvddi Avg ſajx|
 Zvi cwi Pvj bvx b KZetſi KvſQI gtb ntjv bv th Avgiv faxb t tk
 hv v i i KtiwQ| wklK, Qv I KgPvixti ſZtZ AvtqwrZ ntjv bv
 Dſj Ehm tZgb tKvrbv AvtqvRb| faxb evsjv Qv msMſg cwi t i Pvi
 tbZv bſi-Avj g wmiil Kx, kvnRvnb wmi vR, Av m g Ave j ie I Ave j
 Kſ yn gvLb Őv i Lwj dvſ bvtg AwfwnZ ntZ vtKb| GtZ cksmv wQj bv
 tgvfUB| KtqKw b thtZ bv thtZB Qv I j xM fvOb ati | Av m g Ave j ie
 I kvnRvnb wmi vR wmi vRj Avj g Lvſbi mſz wgtj RvZxq mgvRZwſK j
 MVb Kti b| Zviv t wv b tZvtj b Őw AwbK mgvRZſſj Kvſtqgi | ezeUtK
 wPwY Z Kti b kI wntmte|

wekje vj q tLvj vi cŭg w b faxbZv msMſgi mPbv tK a Kjvfetbi
 eUZjvq wQj Qv BDwbtqbi mgvtek| eUZjvi eUMvQw tbB| cwk wv
 tmbvewnbx G MvQw tKtU tdtj tQ| Zviv tftetQ, eU MwQ bv vKtj Qv
 Avſ vj bI vKte bv|

cwiwPZti mſz Avevi t Lv| tK tKv_vq wQj, Kxfvte gphx Ask
 wbtqtQ Zv RvbtQ ci ſitK| imvqb wfvfM tMjvg| wklKiv t tL Lp
 Ljk| Awg th gphx mivmwi Ask tbe, tmUv mevB ati wbtqUjtj b|
 i i ntjv bZb Rxb| wklje vj q hvB cŭZw b| me w b Kvm Kiv nq bv|
 Qv Avſ vj tb AvſMi tPq tenk Rwtq covq covkvbv wQwv e vnZ
 ntQ| gphx PjvKvtj Abvm cixſv tbqv ntqUj| Zvi dj ewZj Kiv
 ntqtQ| bZb Kti cixſv tbqv nte| hviv cixſv w tqtQ nvb vi Kewj Z
 t tk, Zviv weeZteva Kti Avgv i mvgtb|

gphx mſz Ask tbqvi KviſY RMbwe nj Ges evBti mgv i cvB|
 Pviw tK ZLb hſxi AſbK bvqK| msev cſt hſxi AſbK ſi Yxq NUbv
 cKwKZ ntQ| RbMY RvbtZ cviſQ 9 gvſmi Aw ſi Yxq w b t j vi
 bvqKti K_v| AZj b mvtm hviv bvb vtb nvb vi ewnbx Ges
 ivRvKvi-Avj e it i civfZ KtiſQ Zviv miv t tk ei Yxq ntq DſvtQb|
 Avſi K j t tK hſQb cv cſtci Avotj| Zvt i KwZZi AſbK| wKſ
 wbtRti Rwni Kivi tKvrbv AvKvſv wQj bv|

hviv nvb vi ewnbxi mſz mnthwMzv KtiſQ Zvt i Acivſtai K_vl cKvk
 cvſQ| epRxt i mſcwi Kw Zfvte I wſi Dcvſq nZv KtiſQ RvgqvſZ
 Bmjvgxi kxl tbtZvt i ZEyearſb MvWZ Avj e i ewnbx| evſwji weRq
 hLb AZvmbw cwk wv mb iv AvZſngcſbi cſi YtQ, tm mgtqB VvEv
 gv_vq Zviv t tki wvfbw vtb epRxt i nZv KtiſQ| XvKv

wekje vj q i mſcwiwPZ KqKRb wklK, KtqKRb etiY mſew K I
 LvwZgvb wPwKrmK Zvt I wſi Zvi wKvi |

GKvEti Dſj Ehm vix wMpxZ ntqtQ| Gi wKvi hviv, Zvt i Rb
 cwi evſi Aſkl hſſv wQj, mgvR KtiſQ Avnrwmi | gphx i Rb B tZv
 Zvt i GZ eo AvZſvM| A_P hſ Rq ntZ bv ntZB Zviv ntq coj
 BwZvſmi Awj wLZ DcvLvſbi Pwi I| AſbK AſbK eQi ci tKej GKRB,
 tdiſ ſmſ wſſv Yx mvm Kti pZvi mſz ej t j b, ŐwvG GKvEti awLzv
 ntqUj| GUv cŭZſiva KtiſZ cwiwv, Zv eo e vZv wKſ Awgl cſvctb
 j tſwQ cwk wv nvb vi Ges Zvt i vmi Avj e i I ivRvKvſi
 wei t x| ivſ AvgtK wbtq MeKi, mgvR I cwi evi AvgtK ghſ vi Avmtb
 AwawſZ Ki ſi ivſ G Kiv h_vh_fvte KtiſZ cvſi w|

AvZſcſvſi Avgvi KLſbv AwMh wQj bv| Zvi tY th mſPZbZv, gtbvej I
 mſſvZv t Lvſb i Kvi wQj wK tmUvB KtiwQ GKvEti| Avi I wKQyKiv
 thZ wKbv, mſſ mgſi AwfAZv Avi I tenk ntZ cviZ bv wKbv, Avi I
 wKQz SpK tbqvi wQj wKbvſ Gme cKewbſRtK AſbKevi KtiwQ| Zte
 menKQyAvgvi wbtſſY wQj bv|

gphx mgſq Awg hv KtiwQ Zvi wewbgſq ivſ ev mgvſRi KvſQ wkl
 wKQycſvkv Kw bv| even I gv Ges fvBtevt i I t tLwQ GKB gtbvſve
 tcvY Kti| Avgvi ſ Ges mſſbivi ewZvg bq| GUvB GKvEti
 tPZbv Ges Zv cſRbſ t tK cſRbſ Qwtq cotQ, hv Avgvi KvſQ cig
 ZvBi |

wſſRb nviſj th Kvil Ktſ nq| GKvEti G Kſ ntqtQ jvL jvL
 cwi evſi| Zvt i ſiſY RvZxq ſZſmſa Mto DſvtQ| vbxqfvteI AſbK
 GjvKvq gphx knx t i cſZ k v I fvjev m v Rvbtbvi AvtqvRb
 ntqtQ| Gi tKvrbv tKvrbwv mſz Awgl hſ i t qUj| GtZ gb fvj nq|
 KvſR tſſv Avſm| tetP vKv vR gtb nq| fvlv Avſ vj tbi knx t i
 ſiſY wſſZ RMbwe ntj i knx wgbv w cwk wv tmbv wſſy Kti
 w t qUj| GKvEti RMbwe ntj i mſz hſ KZRtbi th cſY tMſQ! Zvt i
 ſiſY Avgvſi wKQz KtiſZB nte| GKw b gphx tſſ-KgvſUv wntmte
 Amg mvtm j ov weavb wklm cſve Kij : ŐAvgiv mevB XvKv tgvMſKj
 Ktj R nvmcivſtj i ewv e vſ i e wew Kie| G t tK th A cvl qv hvq
 Zv w t q fvlv Avſ vj tbi knx wgbv cſt wbgſſ Kie| GKvEti i knx t i
 ſiſY Mto Zj e ſZſmſa ſi

cſvew Avgvſi cſv ntj v| cſKſkj x Avj gMxi Kwei bKkv Kti w t j b|
 GKkſ Qv I wſſſt i i wew Kiv q cvl qv tMj Pvi nvRvi UvKv| Avi I

AþbþK i³ weþu KiþZ tPtqtQ| wKš' XvKv tguWþKj Kþj R nvmcvZvj
 KZ@¶ Rvbj, Zvþ`i nvþZ Avi UvKv tbB| gYvj miKvi, ftek wĠ,
 mþik`È, KvRj e`vbwR¶n KtqKRb QvĠ BDwbqb Kg¶i³ weþu i Dþ`m
 mdj Kivq mwþuq wQj | i³ t`qvi AvþM l Rb tbqv nq| Avgvi l Rb ZLb
 100 cvDþŰi Kg| wPwKrmK wKQþZB i³ tþteb bv| QvĠþ`i mgteZ
 Abþivþa gZ e`jvb| t`þki Rb` hviv i³ w`þqtQ Zvþ`i `šitY ivLþZ
 Avgvþ`i AþbþKi iþ³ Mto DVj bZb wgbvi l `švZþmŠa| RMBw nj QvĠ
 msmþ`i mrvaviY mæúv`K wntmþe G KvR cwi Pvj bv KiþZ tcti wþRþK
 tmšfvM`evb gþb KþiwQ|
 cþYi tkl AvþQ| GKvĒþi hviv A`i nvþZ jþotQb wKsev tKvþbv bv
 tKvþbvfvþe gvZ.fwgi `faxbZvi Rb` cĠZ`¶ ev cþiv¶fvþe KvR KþitQb,
 Zvivi GþK GþK we`vq tþteb| Avgvþ`i Rxeþbi G tMŠitei mgþqi tkl
 Rxeš-mv¶x wntmþe tK tþP_vKþeb, tK Rvþb| mevi cĠZ cĠwZ Rvþþbvi
 wej tmšfvM` wþtq GKw b Zvi l Rxebvemb NUþe| Zvici Avgiv mevB
 nþq hve BwZnm| tKD ejþe Avgiv AvKvþki Zvivi nþq Rj Rj KiwQ,
 dĠwQ bvbv istqi dj nþq| tKD ejþe Avgiv wgtk AwQ evsjvi meR cĠš-
 i Avi awj Kbvi mvþ_| tKD ev ejþe AmsL` b`b`x Avi eþzvcmvMþi i
 Ewq@vjv G t`þki tkþ mgþqi tkþ mšwþ`i `šitY KþiB k`v l
 fvj evmvq AvQto cotQ Kþj Kþj |
 gvþþli cþRþ¶ nq wKbv, Rvþv tbB| hw` nq, tdi GKvĒþi tMŠitei
 mgqUv wdþi tctZ PþB|

cĠg dvc

G þhb wKíxi Zvj þZ AvKv GKvĒþi i w`b`þjv|
 evOwvj i AZj b mvm l tMŠitei tm mgþqi K_v wbcYfvþe Zþj aþitQb
 GK gy³þhv×v|
 wZwb wþRi K_v eþj þQb, cwi cvþk¶ wPĠ GþKþQb|
 GþZ þbB AwZK_b, þbB Kí bvi tQwqv|
 tj LþKi Avi me iPbvi gþZv GKvĒþi i 71-Gi fvlv cĠĀj, hv mntRB
 Qþq hvþe cvwþKi ü`q|

WZxq d+c

ARq `vk_B XvKv wekpe`vj q t_#K imvqb kvf; Abvm©I GgGmwm
 Kti#Qb| GKvE#i i gw³h#x msMVK I thv×v wnt#te m#uq f#gKv ti#L
 wd#i hvb tkYxK#¶¶| Qv#Rxe#b cov#kvbvi cvkvcw#k m#uv`bv Kti#Qb
 Rbw#d#q m#v#v#nK cw# K#v #RqaYwb#| `xN#i vR%#wZK Rxe#bi e#ug#x KgRv#E
 mg× Kti#Qb Awf#AZvi fv#Evi | Db#q#b G#R#Uv m#b#w #KiY Ges Zvi ev-
 evq#bi m#t#¶¶i Kv#S#x#b thv×v wZ#w#| w#¶¶v I A_#w#Z w#l#q i#t#q#Q Zvi
 t#vKv#m#| XvKv wekpe`vj q wnt#bU m`m` wQ#j b| m#uq m#sew`KZvi
 cvkvcw#k M#el Yv I w#t#k#Yag#Kv#R w#t#R#K m#w#k#-ti#L#Qb|
 D#j #h#v#M# c#Kv#k#v : m#v#R#er#`i k#L#j evs#j#t`#ki A_#w#Z
 (g#v#e#R#v#t#bi m#½ th#_fv#e), m#ev`c#t# ni Z#j w#P# : 1947-2000,
 e#v#s#w#k#t#q#i w#Z#b `k#K, e#½#e#U#z#n#Z#v#Kv#E : c#Z#er#`i c#Q#g e#Q#i (b#n-D#j -
 A#v#j#g t#j w#t#bi m#½ th#_fv#e), i#v#R%#w#Z#K cw#i fv#l#v, evs#j#t`#ki cv#U I
 cv#U w#k#i, A_#w#Z : m#ev` I m#sew`KZv, evs#j#t`#ki A_#w#Z, A#t#_#
 b#w#Z A#t#_# `b#w#Z#KZv, e#em#v#q m#sew`KZv (ti#v#er#t#q#Z t#d#i#t`#t#mi m#½
 th#_fv#e)| m#uv`bv M#S# : w#R#t#q#i `c#t#m#v#c#v#b, m#s#M#Q#x b#v#x h#t#M h#t#M (`B
 L#E)